



Pali Text Society

---

# MAÑORATHAPŪRANĪ

COMMENTARY ON THE  
AṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA

VOL. IV.

SATTAKA—AṬṬHAKA—NAVAKA  
NIPĀTA-VANṆANĀ

EDITED BY

HERMANN KÖPP, PH.D.

HEIDELBERG

London

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4

AND AT

NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1940

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

## FOREWORD

TREATMENT of the Seventh and Ninth Nipātas is based chiefly on the Sinhalese MSS.  $M_{10}$  and T, that of the Eighth almost exclusively on  $M_{10}$ , since T, in the first Sutta of the Mahāvagga, reveals a gap reaching to the end of the Nipāta, corresponding to pp. 86-161 of the present volume. No Burmese MS. has been any longer of use; none of those put at my disposal is continued beyond the Fourth Nipāta. To make good I have continued, as in the Fifth and Sixth Nipātas, to follow more closely the readings of the Burmese and Siamese printed editions, and to adduce their respective comments. Thus the present volume renders it possible to get a good idea of the character of both these editions and of the Burma-Siamese tradition. In particular I have again been at pains to cite as fully as possible the variants in the word-commentaries and in the canonical references.

From Edmund Hardy's papers I have had only three fragments: a larger one (the Seventh Nipāta I, II and III, 1) and two smaller ones (Eighth Nipāta I, 1 and Ninth Nipāta I, 1-3); they correspond to the beginning of the Nipātas in the Morris MS. No. 9. Thus the readings ' $M_9$ ' are taken from Hardy's transcript, not from the MS. he used.

V. Trenckner's copy of the Turnour MS. I was only able to use for the Sattaka-Nipāta; it came to an end soon after the great gap referred to above.

HERMANN KOPP.

MANNHHEIM,  
*July, 1939.*



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
Foreword - - - - -	V
VII. SATTAKA-NIPĀTA-VANṆANĀ	1-67
I. Dhana-Vagga - - - - -	1
II. Anusaya-Vagga - - - - -	2
III. Vajjisattaka-Vagga - - - - -	9
IV. Devatā-Vagga - - - - -	24
V. Mahāyañña-Vagga - - - - -	25
VI. Avyākata-Vagga - - - - -	37
VII. Mahā-Vagga - - - - -	50
VIII. Vinayadhara-Vagga - - - - -	66
VIII. ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA-VANṆANĀ	68-161
I. Mettā-Vagga - - - - -	68
II. Mahā-Vagga - - - - -	75
III. Gahapati-Vagga - - - - -	112
IV. Dāna-Vagga - - - - -	122
V. Uposatha-Vagga - - - - -	129
VI. Gotamī-Vagga - - - - -	132
VII. Cāpāla-Vagga - - - - -	140
VIII. Yamaka-Vagga - - - - -	156
IX. Sati-Vagga - - - - -	157
X. Sāmañña-Vagga - - - - -	160
IX. NAVAKA-NIPĀTA-VANṆANĀ	162-207
I. Sambodha-Vagga - - - - -	162
II. Sīhanāda-Vagga - - - - -	170
III. Sattāvāsa-Vagga - - - - -	188
IV. Mahā-Vagga - - - - -	193
V. Pañcāla-Vagga - - - - -	205
VI. Khema-Vagga - - - - -	207



# Manoratha-pūraṇī

## Anguttara-Nikāyaṭṭhakathā

VOL. IV.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA-VANNAṆĀ

#### I.

1. Sattakanipātassa<sup>1</sup> paṭhame *anavaññattikāmo* ti abhiññātabbhāvakāmo,<sup>2</sup>

3. Tatiye *yoniso vicine dhamman* ti upāyena catusaccadhammaṃ vicināti.

*Paññāyattham vipassati* ti saḥavipassanāya maggapaññāya saccadhammaṃ passati.<sup>3</sup>

*Pujjotass' evā* ti dīpass' eva.

*Vimokho*<sup>4</sup> *hoti cetaso* ti tassa imehi balehi<sup>5</sup> samannāgatassa khināsavassa<sup>6</sup> dīpanibbānaṃ<sup>7</sup> viya carimakacittassa vatthārammaṇchi vimokho hoti, gataṭṭhānaṃ na paññāyati.<sup>8</sup>

4. Catutthe *saddho hoti* ti ādini Pañcakanipāte\* vaṇṇitān' eva.

5. Pañcame *dhanāni* ti adāliddiyakaraṇaṭṭhena<sup>9</sup> dhanāni.

7. Sattame *Uggo rājamahāmatto* ti Pasenadikosalassa mahāamacco.

*Upasaṃkamī* ti bhuttaṭpātarāso upasaṃkamī.

*Addho*<sup>10</sup> ti nidhānagatena dhanena addho.

---

\* Cf. Vol. III, 222 sq., 257 sq.

---

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. Sattama°.

<sup>3</sup> T. passe.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. parinibb°.

<sup>9</sup> P. adālī°; K. reads adaliddassa kar° (mentioned by R. as v.l.).

<sup>10</sup> K. addho both times.

<sup>2</sup> B. anavaññāta°.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. vimokkho throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> T. paññāti.

*Migāro Rohaṇeyyo*<sup>1</sup> ti Rohaṇasetṭhino nattāraṃ Migā-rasetṭhiṃ sandhāy' evaṃ āha.

*Mahaddhano* ti vaḷaṇṇajanadhanena<sup>2</sup> mahaddhano.<sup>3</sup>

*Mahābhogo* ti upabhoga-paribhogabhaṇḍassa mahantatāya mahābhogo.<sup>4</sup>

*Hiraṇṇassā* ti suvaṇṇass' eva; suvaṇṇānam<sup>5</sup> eva hi 'ssa koṭisaṃkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhanam<sup>7</sup> ahosi.

*Rūpiyassā* ti sesassa<sup>8</sup> taṭṭakasaraka<sup>9</sup>-attharaṇapāpuraṇādino paribhogaparikkhārassa pamāṇasaṃkhāte<sup>10</sup> vādo<sup>11</sup> yeva n' atthi.

8. Atṭhame *anunayasamyojanan*<sup>12</sup> ti kāmarāgasamyojanam; sabbān' eva c' etāni bandhanatṭhena samyojanāni ti veditabāni.

Imasmim sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitam.

9, 10. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.

*Dhanavaggo paṭhamo.*

## II.

3. Dutiyassa tatiye *nālan* ti na yuttam nānucchavikaṇ.

*Na manāpenā* ti na manamhi<sup>13</sup> appanakena<sup>14</sup> ākārena nisinnāsanato paccutṭhenti<sup>15</sup> anādaram<sup>16</sup> eva dassenti.

*Santam assa nigūhanti*<sup>17</sup> ti vijjamānam pi deyyadhammaṇ etassa nigūhanti<sup>18</sup> paṭicchādentī.

*Asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ* ti lūkham vā hotu paṇītam vā asatthā<sup>19</sup> acittikārena<sup>20</sup> denti<sup>21</sup> no<sup>21</sup> cittikārena.<sup>21</sup>

4. Catutthe *ubhatobhāgavimutto* ti dvihi bhāgehi vimutto: arūpasamāpattiyā rūpakāyato vimutto, maggena nāmakāyato. So catunnam arūpasamāpattinam ekekato vuṭṭhāya saṃkhāre

<sup>1</sup> T. Rohin°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vaḷaṇṇajadh°; T. vaḷaṇṇanena dh°.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. mahādhano.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. add ti.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. suvaṇṇam.

<sup>6</sup> B. saṅkhyam.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>8</sup> K. sayana°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> taddhakas°; T. taddhas°.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °to.

<sup>11</sup> T. pādo.

<sup>12</sup> K. °saṇṇoj° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. manam.

<sup>14</sup> B. appakena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °utṭhanti.

<sup>16</sup> K. amanāpam.

<sup>17</sup> B. parigūh°; M<sub>9</sub>K. parigūh°.

<sup>18</sup> B. nigguh°.

<sup>19</sup> T. asatthā; B. asuddhatā.

<sup>20</sup> P.K. acitti° and citti°.

<sup>21</sup> B. omits.

sammasitvā arahattaṃ pattānaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirodhā vuṭṭhāya arahattampatta<sup>2</sup>-anāgāmino ca<sup>3</sup> vasena pañcavidho hoti. Pāli pan' ettha 'katamo ca puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto ? idh' ekacco puggalo aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati, paññāya c'<sup>5</sup> assa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti' ti evaṃ aṭṭhavimokkhalābhino vasena āgatā.

Paññāya vimutto ti<sup>6</sup> *paññāvimutto*<sup>6</sup>; so sukkhavipassako catuhi jhānehi vuṭṭhāya arahattaṃ pattā cattāro cā ti imesaṃ vasena pañcavidho hoti. Pāli pan' ettha aṭṭhavimokkapaṭikkhepavasen' eva<sup>7</sup> āgatā; yathāha<sup>8</sup>: na h' eva kho aṭṭhavimokhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati, paññāya c'<sup>5</sup> assa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, ayaṃ vuccati puggalo paññāvimutto ti.<sup>6</sup>

Phuṭṭhantaṃ<sup>8</sup> sacchikato ti *kāyasakkhi*<sup>9</sup>; so jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamam phusati pacchā nirodham nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, so sotāpattiṭṭhalatṭham ādiṃ katvā yāva arahattamaggaṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> chabbidho hoti. Ten' āha: Idh' ekacco puggalo aṭṭhavimokhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>4</sup> viharati, paññāya c'<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>11</sup> disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, ayaṃ vuccati puggalo kāyasakkhi ti.

Diṭṭhantaṃ patto ti *diṭṭhappatto*<sup>12</sup>; tatr' idaṃ saṃkhepalakkhaṇaṃ: Dukkha saṃkhārā sukho nirodho ti nātaṃ hoti diṭṭham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāyā ti diṭṭhappatto<sup>12</sup> ti.<sup>14</sup> Vitthārato pana so pi kāyasakkhi viya chabbidho hoti. Ten' ev' āha: Idh' ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>16</sup> paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, Tathāgatappaveditā<sup>17</sup> c' assa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā paññāya . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . ayaṃ vuccati puggalo diṭṭhappatto<sup>18</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> catunnaṃ ni.

<sup>2</sup> K. arahattapp°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. phusitvā.

<sup>5</sup> K. p'.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. aṭṭhavimokhā paṭi°.

<sup>8</sup> T. phuṭṭhass' antam; M<sub>10</sub> vuṭṭhan ti (I).

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.° sakkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. °ṭṭhāne.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits c' asse.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> T. diṭṭhipatto; K. diṭṭhippa°; B. diṭṭhapa° (throughout).

<sup>13</sup> B.K. phusitaṃ; B. adds kataṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> T. B. omits.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omits; B. pa.

<sup>16</sup> T. °gāmini.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. Tathāgatapa°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> T. here diṭṭhippa°.

Saddhāya vimutto ti *saddhāvimutto*; so pi vuttanayen' eva chabbidho hoti. Ten' āha: Idh' ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ<sup>1</sup> pajānāti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, Tathāgatappaveditā<sup>4</sup> c' assa dhammā paññāya voditthā honti vocaritā paññāya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ayaṃ vuccati puggalo saddhāvimutto no<sup>6</sup> ca kho yathā ditthappattassa<sup>7</sup> ti. Itassa hi saddhāvimuttassa pubbabhāgamaggakkhaṇe saddahan-tassa viya okappentassa viya adhimuccantassa viya ca kilesakkhayo hoti, ditthappattassa<sup>8</sup> pubbabhāgamaggakkhaṇe kilesacchedakam<sup>9</sup> ñāṇam adandham<sup>10</sup> tikhiṇam sūram<sup>11</sup> hutvā vahati. Tasmā yathānāma nātittikhipena asinā<sup>12</sup> kadaliṃ<sup>13</sup> chindantassa chinnaṭṭhānam<sup>14</sup> maṭṭam<sup>15</sup> hoti asi na sīgham<sup>16</sup> vahati saddo sūyati<sup>17</sup> balavatako<sup>18</sup> vāyāmo kātabbo hoti, evarūpā saddhāvimuttassa<sup>19</sup> pubbabhāgamaggabhāvanā; ya-thā pana atinisitena<sup>20</sup> asinā kadaliṃ<sup>13</sup> chindantassa chinnaṭṭhānam maṭṭam<sup>21</sup> hoti asi<sup>22</sup> sīgham vahati saddo na sūyati<sup>17</sup> balavavāyāmakiccaṃ na hoti, evarūpā paññāvimuttassa<sup>23</sup> pubbabhāgamaggabhāvanā veditabbā.

Dhammam anussarati<sup>24</sup> ti *dhammānussārī*<sup>25</sup>; dhammo ti paññā,<sup>26</sup> paññāpubbaṅgamam maggam bhāveti ti attho.

Saddhānusārīmi<sup>27</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

Ubho p' ete sotāpattimaggaṭṭhā<sup>28</sup> yeva.

Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *omit.*

<sup>2</sup> T. °gāmini.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B. *omit.*

<sup>4</sup> P. *puts* no ca . . . °ppattassa *before* ayaṃ vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. *here* ditthipp°.

<sup>6</sup> T. adandhan.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asi na *corrected from* asinā.

<sup>8</sup> B. *before* hoti.

<sup>9</sup> T. asinā sīgham; B. asisīgham na.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. suyyati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. saddhādhimuttassa.

<sup>12</sup> T. maddham.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. paññādhimu°; K. *adds* ca.

<sup>14</sup> B. °ssari.

<sup>15</sup> T. *omits.*

<sup>16</sup> T. °maggaṭṭhāne.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *omit*; B. pa.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. Tathāgatapa°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. nāma te.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. °ka.

<sup>21</sup> T. suram.

<sup>22</sup> K. kaddaliṃ.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. maṭṭham *both times*.

<sup>24</sup> B.K. °taro.

<sup>25</sup> B. sutanisitena; K. sunis°.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ati°.

<sup>27</sup> T. °sāri.

<sup>28</sup> T. °sārīhi.

<sup>1</sup>Yassa puggalassa sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipannassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti paññāvāhi<sup>2</sup> paññāpubbaṅgamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, ayaṃ vuccati puggalo dhammānusārī.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup>Yassa puggalassa sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipannassa saddhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> adhimattam hoti saddhāvāhi<sup>5</sup> saddhāpubbaṅgamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, ayaṃ vuccati puggalo saddhānusārī<sup>3</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup>

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo; vitthārato pan' esā ubhatobhāga-vimuttādikathā Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanādhikāre\* vuttā, tasmā tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbā ti.

5. Pañcame *udakūpamā* ti ummujjanādiṃ<sup>7</sup> ākāraṃ gahetvā udakena upamitā.

*Sakiṃ nimuggo*<sup>8</sup> ti ekavāraṃ<sup>9</sup> nimuggo.<sup>8</sup>

*Ekantakālakehi*<sup>10</sup> ti niyatamicchādiṭṭhiṃ sandhāya vuttam.

*Ummujjati* ti utṭhahati.

*Sādhū* ti sobhanā<sup>11</sup> laddhikā.<sup>12</sup>

*Hāyati-m*<sup>13</sup>-*evā* ti caṅgavāre<sup>14</sup> āsitta-udakaṃ viya parihāyat' eva.

*Ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi* ti utṭhahitvā gantabbam<sup>15</sup> disaṃ vipassati viloketi.

*Patarati* ti gantabbadisābhimukho tarati nāma.

*Patigādhappatto*<sup>16</sup> *hoti* ti utṭhāya viloketvā pataritvā<sup>17</sup> gantvā<sup>18</sup> ekasmiṃ thāne patitṭham<sup>19</sup> patto<sup>19</sup> nāma hoti, titṭhati<sup>20</sup> na punāgacchati.<sup>21</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 659 sq.

<sup>1-1</sup> Missing in M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3-3</sup> Missing in K.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. satindriyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. saddhāya vāhi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>9</sub>K. nimujjanādi-(B. nimmu°).

<sup>9</sup> B. °vāraṃ eva.

<sup>8</sup> B. nimuggo.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ṇā.

<sup>10</sup> T. ekantakāl°.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. -y.

<sup>12</sup> P. laddhakā; K. bhaddakā.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits caṅga; B. caṅka°; K. paṅka°.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. °bba.

<sup>16</sup> T. patigādhapa°; M<sub>10</sub> °gādhāpa°; B. patigādhapa°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. repeat.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. omits.

<sup>19</sup> T. patitṭhāpento; B. patitṭhāpatto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds nā hoti ti (!), B. nāma hoti.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ti ti.

*Tinno pāragato*<sup>1</sup> *thale tiṭṭhati* ti sabbakilese santarivā<sup>2</sup> paratīraṃ gantvā nibbānatthale patitṭhito nāma hoti.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ.

6. Chaṭṭhe aniccā ti evaṃ paññāya pharanto<sup>3</sup> anupassati ti *aniccānupassī*, aniccā ti evaṃ saññā assā ti *aniccasaññī*,<sup>4</sup> aniccā ti evaṃ ñāṇena<sup>5</sup> paṭisaṃviditā assā ti *aniccapaṭi-saṃvedī*.<sup>6</sup>

*Satatan* ti sabbakālaṃ.

*Samitan* ti yathā<sup>7</sup> purimacittena paccchimacittaṃ samitaṃ<sup>8</sup> samupagataṃ<sup>9</sup> ghaṭitaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti, evaṃ.<sup>7</sup>

*Abbokiṇṇan* ti nirantarena<sup>10</sup> aññena cetasā asammissaṃ.

*Cetasā*<sup>11</sup> *adhimuccamāno* ti cittena sannitṭhāpayamāno.

*Paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno* ti vipassanāñāṇena anupavisa-māno.

*Apubbaṃ acariman* ti apure apacchā ekakkhaṇe yeva.

Idha samasīsi kathito; so catubbidho<sup>12</sup> hoti: rogasamasīsi<sup>13</sup> vedanāsamasīsi<sup>14</sup> iriyāpathasamasīsi jīvitasamasīsi<sup>14</sup> ti.

Tattha<sup>14</sup> yassa aññatarena rogena phutṭhassa sato rogavū-pasamo ca āsavakkhayo ca ekappahāren' eva hoti, ayaṃ rogasamasīsi<sup>15</sup> nāma; yassa pana aññataṃ vedanaṃ vedi-yato<sup>16</sup> vedanāvūpasamo ca āsavakkhayo ca ekappahāren' eva hoti, ayaṃ vedanāsamasīsi nāma; yassa pana ṭhānādisu iriyāpathesu aññatarasamaṅgino<sup>17</sup> vipassantassa<sup>18</sup> iriyāpa-thassa pariyoḡānaṃ ca<sup>19</sup> āsavakkhayo ca ekappahāren' eva<sup>20</sup> hoti, ayaṃ iriyāpathasamasīsi<sup>15</sup> nāma; yassa pana upakkamato vā sarasato<sup>21</sup> vā jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca āsavakkhayo ca ekap-pahāren' eva hoti, ayaṃ jīvitasamasīsi nāma. Ayaṃ idha adhippeto.

<sup>1</sup> B. pāraṅ°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. garahanto (T. °ta).

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ñāṇe.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits; K. ghaṭṭitaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ssa; T. °ssā; B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. °bbidhe, omits hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>16</sup> K. vedayato.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. insert ca.

<sup>20</sup> T. ekapa°.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. °kilesoghaṃ taritvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. °saññī.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vedi.

<sup>8</sup> B. sammāpākataṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. °taraṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sīsi always.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> here also °sīsi.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °samaṅginā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °yoḡānaṃ (without ca).

<sup>21</sup> B. puriyādānato.

Tattha kiñcāpi āsavapariyādānaṃ maggacittena jīvita-pariyādānaṃ cuticittena hoti<sup>1</sup> ti ubhinnaṃ ekakkhaṇe sambhavo nāma n' atthi; yasmā pan' assa āsavesu khīṇamattesu paccavekkhanavārānantaram<sup>2</sup> eva jīvita-pariyādānaṃ gacchati antaraṃ na paññāyati, tasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ.

*Antarāparinibbāyī* ti yo<sup>3</sup> pañcasu suddhāvāsesu yattha katthaci uppanno nibbattakkhaṇe vā thokaṃ atikkamitvā vā<sup>4</sup> vemajjhe ʃhatvā vā arahattaṃ pāpunāti, tass' etaṃ nāmaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

*Upahaccaparinibbāyī* ti yo tatth' eva āyuvemajjhaṃ atikkamitvā arahattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpunāti.

*Asaṃkhāraparinibbāyī* ti yo<sup>7</sup> tesam yeve puggalānaṃ asaṃkhārena' eva<sup>8</sup> appayogena kilese khepeti.

*Sasaṃkhāraparinibbāyī* ti yo sasaṃkhārena sappayogena kilese khepeti.

*Uddhamasoto akaniṭṭhagāmī* ti yo heṭṭhā catusu suddhāvāsesu yattha katthaci nibbatti<sup>9</sup> vā tato cuto anupubbena akaniṭṭhe uppajjitvā<sup>9</sup> arahattaṃ pāpunāti<sup>10</sup> ti.

7. Sattame *dukkhānupassī* ti pīlanākāraṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhato anupassanto.

8. Atṭhame *anattānupassī* ti avasavattanākāraṃ anattā ti anupassanto.

9. Navame<sup>12</sup> *sukhānupassī* ti sukhaṃ ti evaṃ ñāṇena anupassanto.

10. Dasame *niddasavatthūnī* ti niddasādivatthūnī<sup>13</sup>; <sup>14</sup>niddaso bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> nibbiso<sup>16</sup> nittimso niccattāliso<sup>17</sup> nippaṇṇāso ti<sup>14</sup> evaṃ vacanakāraṇāni.

Ayaṃ kira pañho titthiyasamaye uppanno; titthiyā hi<sup>12</sup> dasavassakāle<sup>18</sup> mataṃ nigaṇṭhaṃ<sup>19</sup> niddaso ti vadanti. So<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. hoti (*without* ti).

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> so.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāma.

<sup>7</sup> T. so.

<sup>9</sup> B. upapajj°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

<sup>11-14</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>9</sub> T. B. K. nibbiso.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub> M<sub>10</sub> B. °vassamattakāle; K. °vassappattakāle.

<sup>19</sup> B. gaṇha-; K. Nigaṇṭhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. paccavekkhanānantaram.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. insert here vā.

<sup>8</sup> K. asaṃkhārena.

<sup>10</sup> B. K. °ti (*without* ti).

<sup>11</sup> T. pīl°.

<sup>13</sup> K. niddasāni vā°.

<sup>15</sup> T. K. bhikkhu (K. *without* ti).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>9</sub> M<sub>10</sub> T. P. nica°; M<sub>9</sub> K. °ṭiso.

<sup>20</sup> T. omits.

kira puna dasavasso na hoti; na kevalañ ca dasavasso, navavasso pi ekavasso pi na hoti. Eten' eva<sup>1</sup> nayena viṣativas-sādikāle pi matam<sup>2</sup> nibbiso nittimso niccattālisso<sup>3</sup> nippan-ñāso<sup>4</sup> ti vadanti. Āyasmā Ānando gāme vicaranto tam katham sutvā vihāraṃ gantvā bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā āha: na-y-idam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda titthakānam<sup>6</sup> adhivacanam, mama sāsane khīṇāsavass' etam adhivacanam<sup>7</sup>; khīṇāsavo hi dasavassakāle parinibbuto puna dasavasso na hoti, na kevalañ ca dasavasso va navavasso pi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . ekavasso pi, na kevalañ ca ekavasso va ekādasamāsiko pi<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . ekamāsiko<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> ekamuhuttiko<sup>11</sup> pi na hoti yeva. Kasma? puna paṭisandhiyā abhāvā.

Nibbīsādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti bhagavā 'mama sāsane khīṇāsavass' etam adhivacanān' ti vatvā yehi<sup>12</sup> tehi<sup>13</sup> kāraṇehi<sup>14</sup> niddaso hoti. Tam<sup>15</sup> das-setum imam desanam ārabhi.

Tattha idhā ti imasmiṃ sāsane.

Sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti ti sikkhāttayapūraṇe bahalacchando<sup>16</sup> hoti.

Āyatān ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapema<sup>17</sup> ti anāgate puna-divasādisu pi sikkhāpūraṇe avigatapemen' eva<sup>18</sup> samannāgato hoti.

Dhammanisantī ti dhammanisūmanā<sup>19</sup>; vipassanāy' etam adhivacanam.

Īcchāvinaye ti taṇhāvinaye.

Paṭisallāne<sup>20</sup> ti ekibhāve.

Viriyaārambhe ti kāyikacetasikassa viriyassa pūraṇe.

<sup>1</sup> T. ete eva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>9</sub>P. nica°; T. °liso; M<sub>9</sub>K. °liso.

<sup>5</sup> B. na idam.

<sup>7</sup> K. °vacanan ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ti.

<sup>11</sup> B. °muhutto.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. omī.

<sup>15</sup> B. K. tāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. bahalachando; B.K. balavacchando.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avihata°; K. adhigata°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. adhigata°; T. adhigacchita°.

<sup>19</sup> K. reads °nisantiyā ti °nisūmanāya.

<sup>2</sup> K. adds nigganṭham.

<sup>4</sup> T. nipa°.

<sup>6</sup> B. titthiyānam.

<sup>8</sup> B. pa.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ye.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds so.

<sup>20</sup> P. °sallāpe.

*Satīnepakke* ti satiyañ c' eva nipakabhāve.<sup>1</sup>

*Diṭṭhi* paṭivedhe ti maggadassane.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Anusayavaggo duliyo.*

### III.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *Sārandade*<sup>2</sup> *cetiye* ti evaṃ nāmake vihāre. Anuppanne kira Tathāgate tattha Sārandadassa<sup>3</sup> yakkhassa nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> cetiyaṃ ahosi. Ath' ettha bhagavato vihāraṃ kāresuṃ; so Sārandadacetiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> tveva<sup>6</sup> saṃkhaṃ<sup>7</sup> gato.

*Yāvakkvañ cā* ti yattakaṃ kālāṃ.

*Abhiñhaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *sannipātā* ti divasassa tikkhattum sannipatantā pi antarantarā sannipatantā pi abhiñhaṃ sannipātā<sup>9</sup> va.

*Sannipātabahulā* ti 'hiyyo<sup>10</sup> pi purimadivasam pi sannipatamhā,<sup>11</sup> ajja kim atthaṃ sannipatāmā' ti vosānaṃ anāpajjanena sannipātabahulā.

*Vuddhi*<sup>12</sup> *yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pūṭikañkhā no parihūnti* ti abhiñhaṃ asannipatantā<sup>13</sup> hi disāsu āgatasāsaṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> suṇanti. Tato 'asukagāmasīmā vā nigamasīmā<sup>16</sup> vā ākulā, asukaṭṭhāne corā pariyutṭhitā' ti na<sup>15</sup> jānanti. Corā pi 'pamattā rājāno' ti ñatvā gāmanigamādīni<sup>17</sup> paharantā<sup>18</sup> janapadaṃ nāsenti. Evaṃ rājūnaṃ parihāni hoti. Abhiñhaṃ sannipatantā pana taṃ<sup>19</sup> pavattim<sup>20</sup> suṇanti. Tato balaṃ pesetva amittamaddanaṃ karonti. Corā pi 'appa-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. *add ca.*

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. Sārandade; B. Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> B. Ānandassa.

<sup>4</sup> P. nivāsanaṭṭh°.

<sup>5</sup> T. Sārandadāce°; M<sub>10</sub> Sārandade cetiyaṃ, B. Ānandace°.

<sup>6</sup> T. t' eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. saṅkhyam; K. saṃkhyam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. abhiñha (K. *both times*).

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °to.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. hiyyo.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ha; B.K. *insert* puna.

<sup>12</sup> K. vuddhi *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sannip°.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. āgataṃ sā°.

<sup>15</sup> T. *omits*.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B. nagarasīmā (T. naṅgara°).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gāmasimādīni; M<sub>9</sub>K. gāmādīni.

<sup>18</sup> T. hanantā.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. *repeat*.

<sup>20</sup> K. pavuttim.

mattā rājāno, na sakkā amhehi vaggabandhanena<sup>1</sup> vicaritun<sup>2</sup> ' ti bhijjitvā palāyanti. Evaṃ rājūnaṃ vuddhi hoti. Tena vuttam: vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihānī ti.

*Samaggā*<sup>3</sup> ti ādisu<sup>4</sup> sannipātabheriyā niggaṭṭāya 'ajja me kiccaṃ atthi maṅgalaṃ atthī' ti vikkhepaṃ karontā na samaggā sannipatanti nāma. Bherisaddaṃ pana sutvā va bhuñjamānā pi alaṃkurumānā<sup>5</sup> pi vatthāni nivāsayaṃmānā pi addhabhuttā<sup>6</sup> addhālaṃkatā<sup>7</sup> vatthaṃ nivāsentaṃ va sannipatantā<sup>8</sup> samaggā sannipatanti nāma. Sannipatitā pana cintetvā mantetvā<sup>9</sup> kattabbaṃ katvā<sup>10</sup> ekato<sup>11</sup> avuṭṭhahantā na samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Evaṃ vuṭṭhitesu pi<sup>12</sup> ye paṭhamaṃ gacchanti, tesam evaṃ hoti: amhehi bāhirakathā va sutā, idāni vinicchayakathā bhavissatī ti. Ekato vuṭṭhahantā pana<sup>13</sup> samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Api ca 'asukaṭṭhāne<sup>14</sup> gāmasīmā<sup>15</sup> vā nigamasīmā<sup>16</sup> vā<sup>17</sup> ākulā, corā vā pariyuṭṭhitā' ti sutvā 'ko<sup>18</sup> gantvā amittamaddanaṃ karissatī' ti vutte 'ahaṃ<sup>19</sup> paṭhamaṃ<sup>20</sup> ahaṃ paṭhaman' ti vatvā gacchantā pi samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Ekassa pana kammante osīdamāne sesā puttabhātaro, pesetvā tassa kammantaṃ upatthambhayamānā pi āgantukarājūnaṃ 'asukassa<sup>21</sup> gehaṃ<sup>22</sup> gacchatu<sup>23</sup> asukassa gehaṃ gacchatū' ti avatvā sabbe ekato saṃgaṇhantā pi ekassa maṅgale vā roge vā aññasmim vā pana tādise sukhadukkhe uppanne sabbe tattha sahāyabhāvaṃ gacchantā pi samaggā Vajjīkaraṇīyāni<sup>24</sup> karonti nāma.

*Appaṇṇattan*<sup>25</sup> ti ādisu pubbe akataṃ suṅkaṃ<sup>26</sup> vā baliṃ vā daṇḍaṃ vā āharāpentā appaṇṇattaṃ paṇṇāpentī nāma. Porāṇapaveniyā<sup>27</sup> āgataṃ eva pana āharāpentā paṇṇattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °bandhena; T. *repeats* vagga.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ggānī.

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> B. alaṅkara°; M<sub>10</sub>T. alaṃkata°.

<sup>5</sup> K. aḍḍh°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °patanti, then samaggā sannipatitā pana and so on.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* va.

<sup>8</sup> T. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. *add* va.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. hi.

<sup>11</sup> B. *continues* na evaṃ hoti, then Api ca.

<sup>12</sup> B. asukaṭṭhānagāmā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> *omit*.

<sup>14</sup> K. Vajjī° *throughout*.

<sup>15</sup> B. apaṇṇī° *throughout*; T. appaṇṇān *here*.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sukam; M<sub>9</sub>T. suṅkam.

<sup>17</sup> T. porāṇā paveniyā; M<sub>9</sub>P. porāṇakapa°; K. porāṇappa°.

na samucchindanti nāma. Coro<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> gahetvā dassite avinichinitvā<sup>2</sup> va<sup>3</sup> bhejjabhejjaṃ anusāsantā porāṇaṃ Vajjidhammaṃ samādāya na vattanti nāma. Tesam appaṇṇat-  
taṃ paññāpentānaṃ<sup>4</sup> abhinavasunkādipīlita<sup>5</sup> manussā 'ati-  
upaddutamhā,<sup>6</sup> ke imesaṃ vijite vasissanti<sup>7</sup> ti paccantaṃ  
pavisitvā corā vā corasahāyā vā hutvā janapadaṃ hananti.  
Paññattaṃ samucchindantānaṃ paveni-āgatāni sunkādīni  
agaṇhantānaṃ<sup>8</sup> koso parihāyati. Tato hatthi<sup>9</sup>-assa-balakāya-  
orodhādayo yathānibaddhaṃ vaṭṭaṃ alabhamānā thāma-  
balena parihāyanti. Te n' eva<sup>10</sup> yuddhakkhamā honti na pāri-  
cariyakkhamā. Porāṇaṃ Vajjidhammaṃ samādāya avat-  
tantānaṃ vijite manussā 'amhākaṃ puttaṃ pitaraṃ bhā-  
taraṃ<sup>11</sup> acoraṃ yeva<sup>12</sup> corō ti katvā<sup>13</sup> chindimsu bbindimsu'  
ti kujjhivā paccantaṃ pavisitvā corā vā corasahāyā vā  
hutvā janapadaṃ hananti. Evaṃ rājūnaṃ parihāni hoti.  
Appaṇṇattaṃ na paññāpentānaṃ<sup>14</sup> pana paveni-āgataṃ yeva  
rājāno karontī ti manussā hatthatuṭṭhā kasivaṇijjādike<sup>15</sup>  
kammante sampādentī. Paññattaṃ asamucchindantānaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
paveni-āgatāni sunkādīni gaṇhantānaṃ koso vaḍḍhati. Tato  
hatthi-assa-balakāya-orodhādayo yathānibaddhaṃ vaṭṭaṃ la-  
bhamānā thāma-balasampannā yuddhakkhamā c' eva<sup>17</sup> pāri-  
cariyakkhamā ca<sup>18</sup> honti. Porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya  
vattantānaṃ manussā<sup>19</sup> na<sup>19</sup> ujjhāyanti.<sup>20</sup> Rājāno porāṇapa-  
veniyā karonti, aṭṭakulikasenāpati-uparājūhi<sup>21</sup> parikkhitaṃ<sup>22</sup>  
sayam pi parikkhitvā<sup>23</sup> pavenipotthakaṃ<sup>24</sup> vācāpetvā anuc-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. corā ti; B. core pi.

<sup>2</sup> T. avinichchitvā; B. avicinitvā; K. vinichchinitvā, omits na.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṇṇāpe°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °pīlita.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ha; K. °ddūtamhā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ti (without ti).

<sup>8</sup> B. aggaṇhataṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. hatthi throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tena va (te na va) or tena ca.

<sup>11</sup> K. omits.

<sup>12</sup> T. h' eva.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ātāvā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. paṇṇāpe°.

<sup>15</sup> B. kasivāṇ°.

<sup>16</sup> T. ādās maṇussāṇaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. ādā honti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omits.

<sup>19</sup> T. manussāṇaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> upajjh°; T. pajjh°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. aṭṭhakulika°; K. aṭṭhakusala°.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °kkhittaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °kkhipitvā.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paveniyā po°.

chavikam eva daṇḍaṃ pavattayanti, 'etesaṃ doso n' atthi, ambhākaṃ yeva doso' ti appamattā<sup>1</sup> kammantaṃ<sup>2</sup> karonti. Evaṃ rājūnaṃ vuddhi hoti.

*Sakkarissanti*<sup>3</sup> ti yaṃ kiñci tesāṃ sakkāraṃ karontā sundaram eva karissanti.<sup>3</sup>

*Garukarissanti*<sup>4</sup> ti garubhāvaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā va<sup>5</sup> karissanti.

*Mānessanti* ti manena<sup>6</sup> piyāyissanti.<sup>7</sup>

*Pūjessanti*<sup>8</sup> ti paccayapūjāya pūjessanti.

*Sotabbaṃ maññissanti* ti divasassa dve tayo vāre upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā tesāṃ kathaṃ sotabbaṃ saddhātābbaṃ<sup>8</sup> maññissanti.

Tattha ye<sup>9</sup> evaṃ mahallakānaṃ rājūnaṃ sakkārādīni na<sup>10</sup> karonti, ovādatthāya vā<sup>11</sup> nesāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchanti, te tehi viṣṭatthā atthe<sup>12</sup> anovadiyamānā<sup>13</sup> kiḷāpasutā<sup>14</sup> rajjato parihāyanti; ye pana tathā paṭipajjanti tesāṃ mahallakārājāno<sup>15</sup> 'idaṃ kātābbaṃ idaṃ na kātābbaṃ' ti porānapaveṇiṃ<sup>16</sup> āciikkhanti, saṃgāmaṃ patvā pi 'evaṃ pavisitābbaṃ evaṃ nikkhamitābbaṃ' ti upāyaṃ dassenti, te<sup>17</sup> tehi ovadiyamānā<sup>18</sup> yathā-ovādaṃ paṭipajjanaṃ<sup>19</sup> sakkonti rajjapaveṇiṃ sandhāretuṃ. Tena vuttaṃ: *vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjīnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā* ti.

*Kulitthiyo* ti kulagharaniyo.<sup>20</sup>

*Kulakumāriyo* ti anivittthā<sup>21</sup> tāsāṃ dhītaro.

*Okassā*<sup>22</sup> ti <sup>23</sup>vā<sup>8</sup> *pasayhā* ti vā<sup>23</sup> *pasayhākārass'* ev' etaṃ nāmaṃ; okāsā ti pi paṭhaṇ ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °mattam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. karonti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. piyā bhaviss°.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds va.

<sup>6</sup> B. ca.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. anovād°.

<sup>8</sup> K. mahallakā r°.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. paṭipajjati sabbe ekato gahantā pi ekassa maṅgale vā roge vā amāsamhiṃ pana tādise su (1), then kulitthiyo and so on.

<sup>11</sup> T. °ghariniyo.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T.K. okk° (K. both times).

<sup>13</sup> T. omits; B.K. °te.

<sup>14</sup> B. garuṃ k°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>K. mānena (also v.l. in B.).

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kil°.

<sup>20</sup> T.B. porāṇaṃ pa°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> ovād°.

<sup>22</sup> B. anividdhā.

<sup>23-23</sup> Missing in T.

Tattha okassā ti<sup>1</sup> avakasitvā<sup>2</sup> ākaḍḍhitvā,<sup>2</sup> pasayhā ti abhibhavitvā ajjhottharitvā ti<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vacanatto. Evaṃ hi karontānaṃ pana vijite manussā 'amhākaṃ gehe puttabhātaro pi khelasīṅghānikādīni<sup>4</sup> mukhena<sup>3</sup> apanetvā saṃvaḍḍhitā dhītaro pi ime balakkārena gahetvā attano ghare vāsenti' ti kupitā paccantaṃ<sup>1</sup> pavisitvā corā vā corasahāyā vā lutvā janapadaṃ hananti; evaṃ akarontānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pana vijite manussā appossukkā<sup>6</sup> sakāni kammāni karontā rāja kosaṃ vaḍḍhenti. Evaṃ ettha vuddhihāniyo veditabbā.

*Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇī* ti Vajjirājūnaṃ Vajjiraṭṭhe cittikataṭṭhena<sup>7</sup> cetiyaṇī ti laddhanāmāni yakkhaṭṭhānāni.

*Abbhantarāṇī* ti antonagare ṭhitāni.

*Bāhirāṇī* ti bahinagare ṭhitāni.

*Dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ* ti pubbe dinnaṃ ca kataṃ ca.

*No parihāpessanti*<sup>8</sup> ti ahāpetvā yathāpavattam eva karisanti. Dhammikaṃ<sup>9</sup> balim parihāpentānaṃ hi devatā ārakkhaṃ susaṃvibitaṃ<sup>10</sup> na karonti, anuppannaṃ sukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> uppādetuṃ<sup>12</sup> asakkontiyo pi uppannaṃ<sup>13</sup> kāsasisarogādim vaḍḍhenti, saṃgāme patte sahāyā na honti; aparihāpentānaṃ pana<sup>14</sup> ārakkhaṃ susaṃvibitaṃ karonti, anuppannaṃ sukhaṃ uppādetuṃ asakkontiyo pi uppannaṃ<sup>13</sup> kāsasisarogādim haranti, saṃgāmasīse sahāyā honti ti. Evaṃ ettha vuddhihāniyo veditabbā.

*Dhammikaṃ*<sup>15</sup> *rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ* ti ettha rakkhā eva<sup>16</sup> yathā anicchitaṃ nāgacchati evaṃ āvaraṇato āvaraṇaṃ, yathā icchitaṃ na nassati evaṃ gopāyanato gutti.

Tattha balakāyena parivāretvā rakkhaṇaṃ pabbajitānaṃ dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti nāma na hoti; yathā pana vihārassa upavanarukkhe<sup>17</sup> na chindanti vāpikā<sup>18</sup> vāpaṃ<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* vā.

<sup>2</sup> B. avakaḍḍhitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. khela°; M<sub>10</sub> ādi.

<sup>5</sup> T. asakkontānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sukkāni (*omits* sakāni).

<sup>7</sup> P. cittikatāni; K. cittakatāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. °hāyissanti; P. °hāpentī.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ka.

<sup>10</sup> T. susaṃgahitaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B. janetup.

<sup>13</sup> K. uppanna°.

<sup>14</sup> T. hi.

<sup>15</sup> T. °ka; K. °kā and °gutti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>9</sub> P. yeva

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>9</sub> M<sub>10</sub> upavane ru°; B. °vane rukkhamaṃ

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>9</sub> M<sub>10</sub> T. B. vājikkā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>9</sub> M<sub>10</sub> T. vājjaṃ; B. vā vajjaṃ.

sati 'kiṃ rañño<sup>1</sup> tattha gatenā' ti vakkhatī<sup>2</sup> ti. So Vassa-kāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pesesi. Brāhmaṇo gantvā bhagavato taṃ attthaṃ ārocesi. Tena vuttaṃ: *Aha kho rājā . . .* pe<sup>3</sup> . . . āpādessāmi Vajjī ti.

*Bhagavantaṃ vījamāno*<sup>4</sup> ti thero vattasāse ṭhatvā bhagavantaṃ vījati<sup>5</sup>; bhagavato pana sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā n' atthi.

Bhagavā brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ sutvā tena saddhiṃ aman-tetvā<sup>6</sup> therena saddhiṃ mantetukāmo *kinti te Ānanda sutan* ti ādim āha. Taṃ vuttattham eva.

*Ekam idāhan* ti idaṃ bhagavā pubbe Vajjīnaṃ imassa Vajjisattakassa desitabhāvaapakāsanattthaṃ<sup>7</sup> āha.

*Akaraṇīyā* ti akattabbā, agahetabbā<sup>7</sup> ti attho.

*Yad idan* ti nipātamattaṃ.

*Yuddhassā* ti karaṇatthe sāmivacanaṃ,<sup>8</sup> abhinukhayaud-dhena<sup>9</sup> gahetum na sakkā<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

*Āññatra* <sup>11</sup>*upalāpanāyā*<sup>12</sup> ti ṭhapetvā upalāpanaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Upalā-panaṃ<sup>13</sup> nāma 'alaṃ vivādēna, idāni samaggā homā' ti hatthi-assa-ratha<sup>14</sup> hiraññasuvannaṇṇādini pesetvā saṃgahakaraṇaṃ; evaṃ hi saṃgahaṃ katvā kevalaṃ viśāsena sakkā gaṇhitum ti attho.

*Āññatra mithubhedā* ti ṭhapetvā mithubhedam; iminā aññamaññaṃ bhedaṃ katvā pi<sup>15</sup> sakkā ete gahetum ti dasseti.

Idaṃ brāhmaṇo bhagavato kathāya<sup>16</sup> nayaṃ labhivā āha. Kiṃ pana bhagavā brāhmaṇassa imāya kathāya naya-lābhaṃ<sup>17</sup> jānāti ti. Āma jānāti. Jānanto kasmā kathesi? Anukampāya. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi: mayā akathite pi kati-pāhena gantvā sabbe gaṇhissati, kathite pana samagge<sup>18</sup> bhindanto<sup>19</sup> tīhi saṃvacecharehi gaṇhissati, ettakaṃ<sup>20</sup> pi jīvi-tam eva varam, ettakaṃ hi jīvantā attano patiṭṭhābhūtaṃ puññaṃ karissanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. raññā; K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. pa.

<sup>4</sup> B. bīj°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °bhāvaṃ pak°.

<sup>8</sup> K. sāmī°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sakkoti.

<sup>11-11</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> °lāpana; B.K. °lāpanā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>17</sup> B. inserts na.

<sup>19</sup> B. karonto.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ti (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. āmantetvā.

<sup>7</sup> T. avāhe°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °mukhaṃ yu°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °lāpanā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °rathe.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kathā-.

<sup>18</sup> B. asamagge.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ke.

*Abhinanditvā* ti<sup>1</sup> cittena<sup>1</sup> nanditvā.<sup>1</sup>

*Anumoditvā* ti yāva subhāsita<sup>2</sup> idaṃ bhotā Gotamenā ti vācāya anumoditvā.

*Pakkāmi*<sup>3</sup> ti rañño santikaṃ gato; rājā pi tam eva pesetvā sabbe bhinditvā gantvā anayavyasanaṃ pāpesi.

3. Tatiye *abhiñhaṃ*<sup>4</sup> *sannipātū* ti idaṃ Vajjisattake vuttasadisam eva.

Idhāpi ca abhiñhaṃ asannipatantā disāsu āgatasāsanaṃ na suṇanti. Tato 'asukavihārasīmā<sup>5</sup> ākulā, uposathapavāraṇā ṭhitā, asukasmim̐ ṭhāne bhikkhū vejjakamma<sup>6</sup>-dūtakammādiṇi karonti, viññattibahulā pupphadānādīhi<sup>7</sup> jīvikaṃ kappenti' ti ādiṇi na jānanti, te<sup>8</sup> pāpabhikkhū pi 'pamatto saṃgho' ti ñatvā rāsibhūtā<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ osakkāpenti. Abhiñhaṃ<sup>10</sup> sannipatantā pana taṃ taṃ<sup>11</sup> pavattim̐<sup>12</sup> suṇanti. Tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pesetvā sīmaṃ ujum karenti,<sup>13</sup> uposathapavāraṇāyo<sup>14</sup> pavattāpenti, micchājīvānaṃ ussannaṭṭhāne<sup>15</sup> ariyavaṃsike pesetvā ariyavaṃsaṃ kathāpenti, pāpabhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharehi niggahaṃ kārāpenti,<sup>16</sup> pāpabhikkhū pi 'appamatto saṃgho, na sakkā amhehi vaggabandhanena<sup>17</sup> vicaritun<sup>18</sup>' ti bhijjivā palāyanti. Evam ettha hānivuddhiyo<sup>19</sup> veditabbā.

*Samaggā* ti ādisu cetiyapaṭijaggaṇatthaṃ<sup>20</sup> vā bodhighara-uposathāgārachādanatthaṃ<sup>21</sup> vā katikavattaṃ<sup>22</sup> vā ṭhapetukāmatāya 'saṃgho sannipatatū' ti bheriyā vā gaṇḍiyā<sup>23</sup> vā ākoṭitamattāya 'mayhaṃ eivarakammaṃ atthi, mayhaṃ patto pacitabbo, mayhaṃ navakammaṃ atthi' ti vikkhepaṃ karontā na samaggā sannipatanti nāma; sabbaṃ pana taṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. °bhāsitañ c'.

<sup>3</sup> B. pakkamī.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. abhiñha°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vihāre sīmā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits kamma.

<sup>7</sup> K. phalapuppha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. rāsibhūtaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. abhinha.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omits.

<sup>12</sup> K. pavuttim̐.

<sup>13</sup> T.B. karonti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṇādayo.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. vasanaṭṭh°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. karonti.

<sup>17</sup> T. °bandhandhe (!).

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> caritun.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. vuddhihāniyo.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °jaggaṇaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. bodhigharaṃ uposathāgāraṃ chād°.

<sup>22</sup> B. katikā° throughout.

<sup>23</sup> B. ghaṇḍ°.

kammaṃ t̥hapetvā 'ahaṃ purimataraṃ ahaṃ purimataraṃ' ti ekappahāren' eva sannipatantā samaggā sannipatanti nāma. Sannipatitā pana cintetvā mantetvā kattabhaṃ katvā ekato va avuṭṭhahantā na samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma; evaṃ vuṭṭhitesu hi ye paṭhamam gacchanti, tesam evaṃ hoti: amhehi bāhirakathā va sutā, idāni vinicchayakathā bhavissatī ti. Ekappahāren' eva<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhahantā pana<sup>2</sup> samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Api ca 'asukatṭhāne vibhārasīmā ākulā, uposathapavāraṇā t̥hitā, asukatṭhāne vejjakammādikārakā pāpabhikkhū ussannā' ti sutvā 'ko gantvā tesam niggahaṃ karissatī' ti vutte 'ahaṃ paṭhamam ahaṃ paṭhaman' ti vatvā gacchantā pi samaggā vuṭṭhahanti nāma. Āgantukaṃ pana disvā 'imam parivenam<sup>3</sup> yāhi, etaṃ parivenam<sup>3</sup> yāhi, mayam<sup>4</sup> ke<sup>4</sup> ti avatvā sabbe<sup>5</sup> vattam<sup>5</sup> karontā pi chinnapattacīvarakaṃ<sup>6</sup> disvā tassa bhikkhācāravattena pattacīvaraṃ pariyasantā pi gilānassa gilānabhesajjam pariyesamānā pi gilānam eva anātham 'asukaparivenam<sup>3</sup> yāhi' ti avatvā attano attano pariveṇe paṭijaggantā pi eko oliyamānako<sup>7</sup> gantho hoti; paṇṇavantaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuṃ saṃgaṇhitvā tena taṃ gantham ukkhipāpentā pi samaggā saṃghakaraṇīyāni karonti nāma.

*Appaṇṇattan*<sup>9</sup> ti ādisu navam<sup>10</sup> adhammikaṃ katikavattaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ vā gaṇhantā<sup>11</sup> appaṇṇattaṃ paṇṇāpentī nāma, purāṇasanthatavatthusmiṃ Sāvattiyaṃ bhikkhū viya; uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ sāsanaṃ dīpentā paṇṇattaṃ samucchindanti nāma, vassasatapariniḥbute bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā viya; khuddānukhuddakā pana āpattiyo sañcicca vītikkamantā<sup>12</sup> yathāpaṇṇattessesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya na vattanti nāma, Assaji-Punabbasukā viya; tathā akarontā pana appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpentī<sup>13</sup> paṇṇattaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> B. °ppahārena evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> T. °venam.

<sup>4</sup> B. ayam ko.

<sup>5</sup> T. sabba va corrupt (or sabbañ ca ?).

<sup>6</sup> T. jinna°; B.K. jīṇṇa°; M<sub>10</sub>T.K. °cīvaraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K. oliy°; T. oliyaṇako.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṇṇāv°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apapaṇṇattan throughout; T. here paṇṇāattan.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. evaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. paṇṇāpentī.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vītīkam°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṇṇāpe°.



vicaranti, te tassā<sup>1</sup> vasaṃ gacchanti nāma; itare na gacchanti.

Tattha hānivuddhiyo pākaṭā yeva.

*Araññakesū*<sup>2</sup> ti pañcadhanusatikapaccihimesu.

*Sāpekkhā*<sup>3</sup> ti sālayā.

Gāmantasenāsanesu<sup>4</sup> jhānaṃ appetvā pi tato vuṭṭhitamatto va itthipurisadārakādisaddaṃ<sup>5</sup> suṇāti, ten' assa<sup>6</sup> adhigataviseso pi<sup>7</sup> hāyati yeva. Araññasenāsanē<sup>8</sup> niddāyitvā pi<sup>9</sup> vibuddhamatto<sup>10</sup> sīhavyagghacorādināṃ<sup>11</sup> saddaṃ suṇāti, yena araññe<sup>12</sup> pītiṃ<sup>13</sup> paṭilabhitvā<sup>14</sup> tam eva sammasanto aggaphale paṭiṭṭhāti. Iti bhagavā gāmantasenāsanē jhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> appetvā nisinnabhikkhuno<sup>16</sup> araññe niddāyamānaṃ eva pasamsati, tasmā tam eva atthavasāṃ<sup>17</sup> paṭicca *āraññakesu senāsanesu sāpekkhā bhavissanti* ti āha.

*Paccattaṃ yeva*<sup>18</sup> *satim paṭṭhapessanti*<sup>19</sup> ti attanā<sup>19</sup> va<sup>19</sup> attano abbhantare satim upaṭṭhapessanti.<sup>20</sup>

*Pesalā* ti piyasilā.

Idhāpi sabrahmacārīnaṃ āgamaṇaṃ anicchantā nevāsikā assaddhā honti appasannā vihāraṃ<sup>21</sup> sampattubhikkhūnaṃ paccuggamana<sup>22</sup> - pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇa<sup>23</sup> - tālavantaṭṭagahaṇādīni na karonti. Atha nesaṃ avanno uggacchati: asukavihāravāsino bhikkhū assaddhā appasannā vihāraṃ pavitṭhānaṃ vattapaṭivattam pi na karontī ti. Taṃ sutvā pabbajitā vihāradvārena gacchantā pi vihāraṃ na pavisanti.<sup>24</sup> Evaṃ anāgatānaṃ anāgamaṇaṃ<sup>25</sup> eva hoti; āgatānaṃ pana<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tassa. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ar°. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. sāpekkhā (B.K. also below).

<sup>4</sup> B. °senāsane hi; K. °senāsanesu hi.

<sup>5</sup> K. itthi° (throughout); B. °dārakadārikādi°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. yen' assa; T. yenāssa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. pari-.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. araññe (M<sub>10</sub> araṇṇe) se°.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. visuddhimagge; K. pabuddhamatto; B. paṭibu°.

<sup>11</sup> T.B.K. °morādināṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. arañña°.

<sup>13</sup> T. pīti labhitvā.

<sup>14</sup> T. jānaṃ (!).

<sup>15</sup> B. °bhikkhuto.

<sup>16</sup> T. anvasaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ttaṃ ñeva; K. °ttaññeva.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. upaṭṭh°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omitt.

<sup>20</sup> T. °ṭṭhapenti.

<sup>21</sup> T. omits; B. adda pavitṭhānaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °naṃ.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. insert āsanapaññāpana (mentioned by P. as v.l., with the note: iti kismici).

<sup>24</sup> T. paviss°.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. anāgatam.

<sup>26</sup> B. omits pana, but mentions it as v.l.

phāsuvihāre asati ye pi ajānitvā āgatā, te 'vasissāmā' ti tāva cintetvā 'āgatamhā, imesaṃ pana nevāsikānaṃ iminā<sup>1</sup> nihārena ko vasissatī' ti nikkhamitvā gacchanti. Evaṃ so vihāro aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāso va hoti.<sup>2</sup> Tato nevāsikā sīlavantānaṃ dassanaṃ<sup>3</sup> alabhantā<sup>3</sup> kaṅkhāvinodakaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā ācārasikkhāpakam<sup>5</sup> vā madhuradhammasavanaṃ vā na<sup>6</sup> labhanti. Tesam n' eva agahitadhammagahanaṃ<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> gahitasajjhāyakaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. Iti nesaṃ<sup>10</sup> hāni yeva hoti na vuddhi. Ye pana sabrahmacārīnaṃ āgamaṃ icchanti, te saddhā honti<sup>11</sup> pasannā āgatānaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ paccuggamanādīni katvā senāsanaṃ paññāpetvā<sup>12</sup> denti, te gahetvā bhikkhācāraṃ pavisanti kaṅkhaṃ vinodenti madhuradhammasavanaṃ labhanti. Atha nesaṃ kittisaddo uggacchati: asukavihāre bhikkhū evaṃ saddhā pasannā vattasampannā<sup>13</sup> saṃgāhakā ti. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū dūrato pi āgacchanti. Tesam nevāsikā vattaṃ karonti, samīpaṃ gantvā buddhataṃ<sup>14</sup> āgantukaṃ vanditvā nisīdanti, navakatarassa santike āsanaṃ gahetvā nisīditvā 'imasmim vihāre vasissattha gamissatthā' ti pucchanti, 'gamissāmā' ti vutte sappāyaṃ senāsanaṃ sulabhā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhā ti ādīni vatvā gantuṃ na denti. Vinayadharo ce hoti, tassa santike vinayaṃ sajjhāyanti; suttantādidharo ce,<sup>16</sup> tassa santike taṃ<sup>17</sup> taṃ<sup>17</sup> dhammaṃ sajjhāyanti. Te āgantukatherānaṃ ovāde tthatvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti. Āgantukā 'ekaṃ dve divasāni vasissāmā ti āgatamhā, imesaṃ pana sukhasaṃvāsātāya<sup>18</sup> dasa dvādasa vassāni vasi-mhā' ti vattāro honti. Evaṃ ettha hānivuddhiyo vedi tabbā.

<sup>1</sup> B. *inserts* va.<sup>2</sup> T. hoti ti.<sup>3</sup> T. dassaṃ alabhantānaṃ.<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kaṃkhāvinodanaṃ.<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sikkāpadaṃ.<sup>6</sup> T. *omits*.<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hita°.<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *omit*.<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sajjhāya na k°; T. °sandhāya k°.<sup>10</sup> T.P. tesam.<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *after* pasannā.<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paññāpe°.<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ācāravattasamp°; T. ācārasamp°.<sup>14</sup> B.K. vu°.<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sulabhā°.<sup>16</sup> T. te; K. *adds* hoti.<sup>17</sup> K. *omits*; M<sub>10</sub> *only once* taṃ.<sup>18</sup> K. °saṃvāsattāya.

4. Catutthe na<sup>1</sup> *kammārāmā* ti ye divasaṃ cīvarakamma<sup>2</sup>-kāyabandhanaparissāvanadhammakaraka<sup>3</sup>-sammajjani<sup>4</sup>-pā-dakāṭhalikādīn' eva<sup>5</sup> karonti,<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> sandhāy' esa<sup>8</sup> paṭīk-khepo; ye<sup>9</sup> pana tesaṃ karaṇavelāya eva,<sup>10</sup> tāni<sup>11</sup> karonti uddesavelāya uddesaṃ gaṇhanti<sup>12</sup> sajjhāyavelāya sajjhā-yanti cetiyaṅgaṇavattavelāya<sup>13</sup> cetiyaṅgaṇe<sup>14</sup> vattaṃ karonti manasikāra<sup>15</sup>velāyaṃ manasikāraṃ<sup>16</sup> karonti.<sup>16</sup> So<sup>17</sup> na kammārāmo nāma.

Yo itthivaṇṇa-purisavaṇṇādivasena allāpasallāpaṃ<sup>18</sup> ka-ronto yeva rattindivaṃ<sup>19</sup> vītināmeti evarūpe bhasse pari-yantakāri<sup>20</sup> na hoti, ayaṃ *bhassārāmo* nāma; yo pana rat-tindivaṃ<sup>21</sup> pi dhammaṃ katheti pañhaṃ vissajjeti, ayaṃ appabhasso va bhasse pariyantakāri-m-eva.<sup>22</sup> Kasmā? 'Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ: dhammi<sup>23</sup> vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇhībhaṃ vo' ti\* vuttattā.

Yo ṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisinno pi sayāno<sup>24</sup> pi<sup>24</sup> thīnamid-dhābhibhūto<sup>25</sup> niddāyati<sup>26</sup> yeva, ayaṃ *niddārāmo* nāma; yassa pana karajakāyagelaññīna cittaṃ bhavaṅge<sup>26</sup> otarati, nāyaṃ niddārāmo.<sup>27</sup> Ten' evāha: Abhiñānāṃ' ahaṃ Ag-

\* M. I, 161.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. sammajjhani; K. °jjanī.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> inserts here na.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. sandhāya.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. have yo, and they put the verbs in the singular (karoti, gaṇhāti, and so on).

<sup>10</sup> K. evaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T.B.K. etāni.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gacchanti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °velāya (B.K. also the next time).

<sup>14</sup> B.K. °ṇa.

<sup>15</sup> B. only manasi.

<sup>16</sup> T. here also karoti (!).

<sup>17</sup> B.K. after na.

<sup>18</sup> B. ālāpa°.

<sup>19</sup> T. rattind° both times; B. rattid° both times.

<sup>20</sup> K. pariyanti° both times; T. °kāri.

<sup>21</sup> B.K. °divaṃ (without pi).

<sup>22</sup> B. °kāri yev' assa; K. °kāri yeva.

<sup>23</sup> T. dhammi.

<sup>24</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>25</sup> B. thina°; T. °midhā°.

<sup>26</sup> B.K. °gaur.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds nāma.

givessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhaddhaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto<sup>1</sup> catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā<sup>2</sup> ti.\*

Yo ekassa duttiyo dvinnāṃ tatiyo tinnāṃ catuttho ti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho<sup>4</sup> viharati ekako<sup>5</sup> assādaṃ na labhati, ayaṃ saṃgaṇikārāmo; yo pana catusu iriyāpathesu ekako<sup>5</sup> va assādaṃ labhati, nāyaṃ saṃgaṇikārāmo.

Asantasambhāvana-icchāya<sup>6</sup> samannāgatā dussilā pāpicchā nāma.

Yesaṃ pāpakā mittā catusu iriyāpathesu saha ayanato pāpasahāyā<sup>7</sup> ye<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> tanninna-tappaṇa-tappabbhāratāya pāpesu sampavaṅkā, te pāpamittā pāpasahāyā pāpasam-pa-vaṅkā nāma.

*Oramattakenā* ti avaramattakena appamattakena.<sup>9</sup>

*Antarā* ti arahattaṃ appatvā<sup>10</sup> va etth-antare.

*Vosāna* ti pariniṭṭhitabhāvaṃ alam<sup>11</sup> ettāvata<sup>11</sup> ti osakanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yāva<sup>12</sup> sīlapārisuddhi<sup>13</sup>-jhāna<sup>14</sup>-sotāpannabhāvādīnaṃ aññataramattakena vosānaṃ<sup>15</sup> nāpajjissanti,<sup>15</sup> tāva vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.

7. Sattame *aniccasaññādayo* aniccānupassanādihi sahagata-saññā.<sup>16</sup>

8. Atthame uppannānaṃ saṃghakiccānaṃ<sup>17</sup> nittharaṇena bhāraṃ vahantī ti *bhāravāhino*.

*Te tena*<sup>12</sup> *paññāyissanti* ti te therā<sup>18</sup> attano therabhā-vānurūpena kiccena paññāyissanti.<sup>19</sup>

\* M. I, 249.

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* va.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *ekato*.

<sup>4</sup> P. *pāpakā* s°.

<sup>5</sup> T. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B. *alam* me.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °*parisuddhi*.

<sup>8</sup> T. *omits* jhāna; P. *adds in parenthesis* vipassanā.

<sup>9</sup> B. na vosānaṃ samāpajj°.

<sup>10</sup> K. °*gatā* saññā.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. *add* tena.

<sup>2</sup> B. *okkamanto*.

<sup>4</sup> B. *inserts* va.

<sup>6</sup> B. °*sambhāvanicchāya*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *yeva*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *patvā*.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *repeats*.

<sup>17</sup> T. *sabbaki*°.

<sup>19</sup> T. *paññāy*°.

*Voyogaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *āpajjati*<sup>2</sup> ti payogaṃ āpajjati,<sup>3</sup> sayamaṃ tāni kiccāni kātuṃ ārabhati.<sup>4</sup>

9. Navame *bhikkhudassanaṃ hāpeti* ti bhikkhusaṃghassa dassanattāya gamanaṃ hāpeti.

*Adhisīle* ti pañcasīla-dasasīlasaṃkhāte uttamasīle.

*Ito bahiddhā* ti imamaṃ sāsanaṃ bahiddhā.

*Dakkhiṇeyyaṃ*<sup>5</sup> *gavesati* ti deyyadhammapaṭiṭṭhāke pariyesati.

*Tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti* ti tesamaṃ bāhirānaṃ<sup>6</sup> titthiyānaṃ datvā pacchā bhikkhūnaṃ deti.<sup>7</sup>

Sesamaṃ sabbattha uttānaṃ evā ti.

*Vajjisattakavaggo tatiyo.*

#### IV.

5. Catutthassa pañcame *duddadan* ti duppariccajaṃ mahā-rahabhaṇḍakaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

*Dukkaraṃ karoti* ti kātuṃ asukaraṃ kammaṃ karoti.

*Dukkhamamaṃ khamati* ti saḥāyass'atthāya duradhivāsaṃ<sup>9</sup> adhivāseti.

*Guyhaṃ assa*<sup>10</sup> *āvīkaroti* ti attano guyhaṃ tassa āvīkaroti.

*Guyhaṃ assa*<sup>11</sup> *parigūhati*<sup>12</sup> ti tassa guyhaṃ aññesaṃ nācikkhati.

*Khīṇena*<sup>13</sup> *nātimaññati* ti tassa bhoge khīṇe tena khayena taṃ nātimaññati, tasmaṃ omānaṃ attanaṃ ca atimānaṃ n'eva<sup>14</sup> karoti.

6. Chatṭhe *vattā* ti vacanakusalo.

*Vacanakkhama* ti vacanaṃ khamati, dinnamaṃ<sup>15</sup> ovādaṃ karoti.

*Gambhīraṃ* ti guyhaṃ rahassaṃ jhānanissitaṃ vipassanā-maggaphalaṇibbānanissitaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. te yogaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āpajjissati; B. °jjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °neyye.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. denti.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vāsiṃ; B. reads durabbhisambhavaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T.B. guyhassa.

<sup>12</sup> B. °guyhati.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. na.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āpajjissati; T.B. °jjissanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. bāhira-.

<sup>8</sup> B. mahārahaṃ bh°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. guyhassa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. khīṇe; T. khīṇe.

<sup>15</sup> T. dvidinnaṃ.

7. Sattame *idaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *me cetaso līnattan* ti uppanne cetaso līnatte *idaṃ me cetaso līnattan* ti yathāsabhāvato jānāti.

*Ajjhattaṃ saṃkhittaṃ* nāma thīnamiddhānugataṃ.<sup>2</sup>

*Bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ* nāma pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu vikkhittaṃ.

*Vedanā* ti ādīni papañcamūlavasena gahitāni; *vedanā* hi taṇhāya<sup>3</sup> mūlaṃ sukhavasena taṇhuppattito,<sup>4</sup> saññā<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhiyā<sup>6</sup> avibhūṭārammaṇe diṭṭhi-uppattito, vitakko mānassa mūlaṃ vitakkavasena asmī ti<sup>7</sup> mānuppattito.<sup>7</sup>

*Sappāyāsappāyesū* ti upakārānupakāresu.

*Nīmittaṃ* ti kāraṇaṃ.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham<sup>8</sup> evā ti.

*Devatāvaggo catuttho.*

## V.

1. Pañcamassa paṭhame *viññānatthitīyo*<sup>9</sup> ti paṭisandhiviññāṇassa ṭhānāni.

*Seyyathā pi* ti nidassanatthe nipāto;<sup>10</sup> manussā ti attho.

Aparimāṇesu hi cakkavāḷesu aparimāṇānaṃ manussānaṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhānādivasena dve pi ekasadisā<sup>11</sup> n' atthi; ye va<sup>12</sup> katthaci yamakabhātaro vaṇṇena vā saṇṭhānena vā sadisā honti, tesam pi ālokitavilokitakathitahasitagamanaṭṭhānādihi viseso hoti yeva; tasmā *nānattakāyā*<sup>13</sup> ti vuttā.

Paṭisandhisaññā pana nesam<sup>14</sup> tihetukā pi duhetukā<sup>15</sup> pi ahetukā<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> hoti, tasmā *nānattasaññīno*<sup>13</sup> ti vuttā.

*Ekacce ca devā*<sup>17</sup> ti chakāmāvacaradevā; tesu hi kesañci kāyo nīlo hoti, kesañci pītakādivaṇṇo.<sup>18</sup> Saññā pana tesam duhetukā<sup>15</sup> pi tihetukā pi<sup>16</sup> hoti, ahetukā n' atthi.

<sup>1</sup> T.K. idam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> taṇhā.

<sup>5</sup> B. paññā.

<sup>7</sup> K. asminānupp°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ṭṭhitiyā.

<sup>11</sup> K. *inserts* nāma.

<sup>13</sup> B. *nānātta° throughout.*

<sup>15</sup> B. dvihetukā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. devatā.

<sup>2</sup> B. thina°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. taṇhapp°.

<sup>6</sup> K. *adds* mūlaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. uttānam.

<sup>10</sup> B. *adds* yathā.

<sup>12</sup> P. yeva; B. ye pi hi; K. ye pi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. nesan.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits.*

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. setakā°.

*Ekacce ca vinipātikā* ti catu-apāyavinimuttā<sup>1</sup> Uttara-mātā yakkhini Piyaṃkaramātā<sup>2</sup> Phussamittā Dhammaguttā ti evaṃ ādikā aññe<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vemānikapetā.<sup>4</sup> Etesaṃ<sup>5</sup> hi odāta-kāla<sup>6</sup>-maṅguracchavi<sup>7</sup>-sāma-vaṇṇādivasena c' eva kisa<sup>8</sup>-thūla-rassa-dīghavasena<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> kāyo nānā hoti. Manussānaṃ viya duhetukatihetukāhetukavasena<sup>11</sup> saññā pi. Te pana devā viya na mahesakkhā, kapaṇamanussā viya appesakkhā dullabhaghāsacchādanā dukkhapīṭitā<sup>12</sup> viharanti. Ekacce kālapakkhe<sup>13</sup> dukkhitā juṇhapakkhe sukkhitā<sup>14</sup> honti, tasmā sukhasamussaya<sup>15</sup> vinipatitattā vinipātikā ti vuttā. Ye paṇ' ettha tihetukā, tesam dhammābhisamayo pi hoti Piyaṃkaramātādīnaṃ viya.

*Brahmakāyikā* ti brahmapārisajja<sup>16</sup>-brahmapurohita<sup>17</sup>-mahābrahmāno.

*Paṭhamābhiniṃbattā* ti te sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānena nibbattā.

Brahmapārisajjā pana parittena tesam kappassa tatiyo bhāgo āyuppamānaṃ brahmapurohitā<sup>18</sup> majjhīmena tesam upaḍḍhakappo āyuppamānaṃ, kāyo ca<sup>19</sup> tesam<sup>20</sup> vipphārikataro hoti; mahābrahmāno paṇitena tesam kappo āyup-pamānaṃ, kāyo<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> pana tesam<sup>20</sup> ativipphāriko va hoti. Iti te kāyassa nānattā paṭhamajjhānavasena saññāya ekattā nānattakāyā<sup>22</sup> ekattasaññīno<sup>23</sup> ti veditabbā. Yathā ca te, evaṃ catusu apāyesu sattā; nirayesu hi kesañci gāvutaṃ kesañci adḍhayojanaṃ<sup>24</sup> kesañci yojanaṃ attabhāvo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °vinimuttā.

<sup>2</sup> T. aññesaṃ (!); M<sub>10</sub> omits ca.

<sup>3</sup> P. tesam.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. maṅkura°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats c' eva kisathūlarassaṃ dīghavasena.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

<sup>7</sup> B. dvihetukatihetukavasena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāla°; T. kala°.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. °samussayato.

<sup>10</sup> K. °jjā.

<sup>11</sup> T. °porohitā.

<sup>12</sup> T.P. nesaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. nānattā kāyā.

<sup>14</sup> T. addha°.

<sup>15</sup> B. Piyaṅgara° both times.

<sup>16</sup> B. °kā petā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. kāla.

<sup>18</sup> K. kisa.

<sup>19</sup> T. °pīṭitā.

<sup>20</sup> T. sucitā.

<sup>21</sup> K. °tā; T. °porohita.

<sup>22</sup> K. omits.

<sup>23</sup> T. yo.

<sup>24</sup> T. ekattā saññīno.

Devadattassa pana<sup>1</sup> yojanasatiko jāto.<sup>2</sup> Tiracchānesu pi keci khuddakā keci mahantā, pettivisaye<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> keci saṭṭhi-hatthā keci asīti-hatthā honti<sup>5</sup> keci suvaṇṇā keci dubbaṇṇā. Tathā<sup>6</sup> kālakaṇṇaka<sup>7</sup>-asurā. Api c' ettha dighapiṭṭhikapetā<sup>8</sup> nāma saṭṭhiyojanikā pi<sup>9</sup> honti. Saññā pana sabbesaṃ pi akusalavipākā ahetukā<sup>9</sup> va hoti.<sup>10</sup> Iti<sup>11</sup> āpāyikā pi nānat-takāyā ekattasaññino t' eva<sup>12</sup> saṅkham<sup>13</sup> gacchanti.

Ābhassarā ti daṇḍa-ukkāya acci<sup>14</sup> viya etesaṃ sarirato ābhā chijjivā chijjivā<sup>5</sup> patanti<sup>15</sup> viya saratī<sup>16</sup> visaratī<sup>17</sup> ti ābhassarā. Tesu pañcakanaye dutiyatatiyajjhānadvayaṃ parittam bhāvetvā uppannā<sup>18</sup> parittābhā nāma honti; tesam dve kappā āyupamāṇam. Majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā uppannā<sup>18</sup> appamāṇābhā nāma honti; tesam cattāro kappā āyupamāṇam. Pañitaṃ bhāvetvā uppannā<sup>18</sup> ābhassarā nāma honti; tesam atṭha kappā āyupamāṇam. Idha pana ukkatṭha-paricchedavasena sabbe va te gahitā; sabbesaṃ hi tesam kāyo ekavippahāro va hoti, saññā<sup>7</sup> pana avitakkavicāramattā vā avitakka-avicārā<sup>19</sup> vā ti nānā.

Subhakiṇhā ti<sup>20</sup> subhena vokiṇṇā<sup>21</sup> vikiṇṇā,<sup>21</sup> subhena sarirappabhāvaṇṇena ekagghanā ti attho; etesaṃ hi na ābhassarānaṃ viya chijjivā chijjivā<sup>5</sup> pabhā gacchati. Pañcakanaye<sup>22</sup> pana<sup>23</sup> paritta-majjhima-pañitassa catutthajjhānassa vasena soḷasa-dvattimsa<sup>24</sup>-catusaṭṭhikappāyukā paritta-appamāṇasubha-subhakiṇhā<sup>25</sup> nāma hutvā nibbattanti. Iti sab-

<sup>1</sup> T. pa-.<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. pitti°; B.K. °visayesu.<sup>5</sup> K. omits.<sup>7</sup> T. kala°; B.K. kāla°; B. °kañcika; K. °kañjakā.<sup>8</sup> K. °piṭṭhika-asurā.<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. honti.<sup>12</sup> B.K. tveva.<sup>13</sup> B. saṅkhyam; K. samkhyam.<sup>14</sup> T. acci.<sup>16</sup> T. °ti, omits visaratī.<sup>18</sup> B. upapannā.<sup>20</sup> T. adds vā.<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °nayena.<sup>24</sup> B. bāttimsa.<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paritta-appamāṇa-subhāsubhakiṇhā; B. parittā-pamāṇasubhasu°; K. parittappamāṇasubhakiṇhā.<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. add ti.<sup>4</sup> B. adds keci mahantā.<sup>6</sup> T. kathā (!).<sup>9</sup> B. hetukā.<sup>11</sup> T. omits.<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. patanti.<sup>17</sup> B. viss°; K. niss°.<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. avitakkavic°.<sup>21</sup> T. vokinna-vikinna°.<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

be pi te ekattakāyā c' eva catutthajjhānasaññāya ekattasaññino cā ti veditabbā.

Vehapphalā pi<sup>1</sup> catutthaviññāṇaṭṭhitim eva bhajanti; asaññasattā<sup>2</sup> viññāṇābhāvā ettha saṃgahaṃ na gacchanti, sattāvāsesu<sup>3</sup> gacchanti.<sup>4</sup> Suddhāvāsā<sup>5</sup> vivatṭapakkhe tṭhitā, na sabbakālikā; kappasatasahassam pi asaṃkheyyam pi buddhasuññe<sup>6</sup> loke na uppajjanti; soḷasakappasahassabbhantare<sup>7</sup> buddhesu uppannesu yeva uppajjanti; dhammacakkavattissa<sup>8</sup> bhagavato khandhāvārasadisā<sup>9</sup> honti, tasmā n' eva viññāṇaṭṭhitim na sattāvāsaṃ bhajanti. Mahāsivathero<sup>10</sup> pana 'na kho pana so<sup>11</sup> sattāvāso<sup>12</sup> sulabharūpo, yo<sup>13</sup> mayā anāvutthapubbo<sup>14</sup> iminā dighena addhunā aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehī' ti\* iminā suttena suddhāvāsā pi catutthaviññāṇaṭṭhitim<sup>15</sup> catutthasattāvāsaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhajanti ti vadati. Taṃ appaṭibāhiyattā<sup>17</sup> suttassa anuññātaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam yath' eva saññāya,<sup>18</sup> evaṃ viññāṇassāpi sukhumattā n' eva viññāṇam nāvīññāṇam.<sup>19</sup> Tasmā viññāṇaṭṭhitisu<sup>20</sup> na vuttam.

2. Dutīye samādhīparikkhārū ti maggasamādhissa sambhārā.

3. Tatiye sabbe pi rāgādayo anudahanatṭhena aggī.<sup>21</sup>

Āhuneyyaggi<sup>22</sup> ti ādisu pan' ettha āhunam vuccati sakkāro, āhunam arahanti ti āhuneyyā. Mātāpitāro pi<sup>23</sup> puttānam bahūpakāratāya<sup>24</sup> āhunam arahanti, tesu vippatipajjamānā puttā nirayādisu nibbattanti; tasmā kiñcāpi mātāpitāro

\* D. II, 50.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pphalāni.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds saṃgahaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. °vāsikā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °sahassa-abbh°.

<sup>9</sup> B. khandhavāra°.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. add Sāriputta.

<sup>13</sup> K. so.

<sup>15</sup> K. °tṭhitiñ ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. appati°.

<sup>19</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> viññāṇam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °tṭhitisu.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āhun° throughout; T. āhun° and āhun.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. hi.

<sup>2</sup> K. asaññisattā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. buddhe s°.

<sup>8</sup> B. dhammacakkappav°.

<sup>10</sup> T. °sivathero; K. °sivathero.

<sup>12</sup> B. only āvāso.

<sup>14</sup> K. anāvutṭha°.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. °vāsāñ ca.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. saññā.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. aggi.

<sup>24</sup> B. bahupakāratā.

na anudahanti, anudahanassa pana paccayā honti. Iti anudahanatthēn' eva āhuneyyaggi ti vuccanti.

Gahapatī ti pana gehasāmiko vuccati. So<sup>1</sup> mātugāmassa sayanavatthālamkāradīhi<sup>2</sup> anuppadānena<sup>3</sup> bahūpakāro, tam aticaranto mātugāmo nirayādisu nibbattati; tasmā so<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> purimanayen' eva anudahanatthēna<sup>5</sup> gahapataggi ti vutto.

Dakkhiṇeyyaggi ti ettha pana dakkhiṇā ti cattāro paccayā, bhikkhusaṃgho dakkhiṇeyyo va<sup>6</sup> hoti.<sup>6</sup> So<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> gihīnaṃ tīsu saraṇesu pañcasu sīlesu dasasīlesu<sup>8</sup> mātāpitūpaṭṭhāne<sup>9</sup> dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇūpaṭṭhāne<sup>9</sup> ti evam ādisu kalyāṇadhammesu niyojanena<sup>10</sup> bahūpakāro, tasmim micchāpaṭipannā gihi bhikkhusaṃgham akkositvā paribhāsivā nirayādisu nibbattanti; tasmā so pi<sup>4</sup> purimanayen' eva anudahanatthēna dakkhiṇeyyaggi ti vutto.

Kaṭṭhato nibbatto pākatiko<sup>11</sup> va<sup>12</sup> aggi kaṭṭhaggi nāma.

4. Catutthe Uggatasarīrassā<sup>13</sup> tī so kira brāhmaṇamahāsālo attabhāvena pi bhogehi<sup>14</sup> pi uggato sārappatto ahosi; tasmā Uggatasariro tveva paññāyittha.

Upakattho<sup>15</sup> ti paccupaṭṭhito.

Thūṇūpanītāni<sup>16</sup> ti yūpasamkhātam thūṇam<sup>16</sup> upanītāni.

Yaññatthāyā ti vadhitvā yajanatthāya.

Upasamkamī ti so kira sabbayaññasambhāram<sup>17</sup> sajjetvā cintesi: samaṇo kira Gotamo mahāpañño, kin<sup>18</sup> nu kho me yaññassa vaṇṇam kathessati udāhu avaṇṇam pucchitvā jānissāmi ti. <sup>19</sup>Iminā kāraṇena yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami.

<sup>1</sup> K. *inserts* hi.

<sup>2</sup> K. °di; B. *reads* yānavatthālamkāradī.

<sup>3</sup> T. anupa°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> T. °dahanatthē.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. *omit*; K. *omits* va.

<sup>7</sup> T. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *omits*; K. dasasu sī° (so v.l. in B.).

<sup>9</sup> B.K. °upaṭṭhāne.

<sup>10</sup> B. niyyo°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pātiko; T. jātiko.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vā.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sarīrassā.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhogena.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. upakkhato.

<sup>16</sup> T. thūn°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. sabbantaṃ y°.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. kiṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B. *adds* so.

*Aggiss' ādānan*<sup>1</sup> ti yaññaṃ<sup>2</sup> yajanatthāya navassa maṅgalaggino ādānaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

*Sabbena sabbān* ti sabbena sutena sabbam sutam.

*Sameti* samsandati, ekasadisam hoti ti dasseti.

*Satthānī* ti vihesanattṭhena<sup>4</sup> satthānī viyā ti satthānī.

*Sayaṃ paṭhamam samārambhatī*<sup>5</sup> ti attanā<sup>6</sup> paṭhamataram ārabhati.

*Hantun* ti hanitum.<sup>7</sup>

*Parihātabbā*<sup>8</sup> ti pariharitabbā.

*Ato h'ayan*<sup>9</sup> ti ato hi<sup>10</sup> mātāpitito ayam.<sup>11</sup>

*Āhuto* ti āgato.

*Sambhūto* ti uppanno.

*Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa gahapataggi* ti ayam puttadā-rādigaṇo yasmā gahapati<sup>12</sup> viya gehasāmiko viya hutvā aggati<sup>13</sup> vicarati, tasmā gahapataggi ti vuccati.

*Attānan*<sup>14</sup> ti cittaṃ.

*Damenti* ti indriyadamaṇena<sup>15</sup> damenti; <sup>16</sup>rāgādisamanena samenti; tesaññeva parinibbāpanena *parinibbāpenti*.

*Nikkhīpitabbo* ti yathā na vinassati, evaṃ tṭhapetabbo.

*Upavāyatan* ti upavāyatu.<sup>17</sup>

Evañ ca pana vatvā brāhmaṇo sabbesam pi tesam pāṇānaṃ jīvitaṃ datvā yaññasālaṃ viddhamsetvā satthusāsane opānabhūto ahoṣi ti.

5. Pañcame *amatogadhā* ti nibbānapatiṭṭhā.

*Amatapariyosānā* ti nibbānāvasānā.

6. Chaṭṭhe *methunadhammasamāpattiyā* ti methunadhammena samaṅgibhāvato.<sup>18</sup>

*Nahārudaddulan*<sup>19</sup> ti nahārukhaṇḍam nahāruvilekhanam vā.

<sup>1</sup> K. aggissa ādhānan.

<sup>2</sup> B. yañña; K. yaññassa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ādinā; B. ādiyanam; K. ādhānam.

<sup>4</sup> B. vihiṃsana°.

<sup>5</sup> T. °bhanti; M<sub>10</sub>K. samārabhati.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. insert va.

<sup>7</sup> K. reads Haññantū ti hanantu.

<sup>8</sup> B. pahā°.

<sup>9</sup> B. tato pāyan; K. ito h' ayan.

<sup>10</sup> B. tato pi; K. ito hi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhayam.

<sup>12</sup> T. °pati; K. gahapati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. aṅgati; B. agati.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. attānam (without ti).

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °damanam.

<sup>16</sup> K. adds samenti ti.

<sup>17</sup> B. reads Upaṭṭhayatan ti upaṭṭhāyatu.

<sup>18</sup> K. samaṅgi°.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. nhāru° throughout.

*Anusandati* ti pavattati.

*N' atthi me pubbenāparam vireso* ti n' atthi mayhaṃ pubbena abhāvitakālena saddhiṃ aparaṃ bhāvitakāle vireso.

*Lokacittesū*<sup>1</sup> ti tidhātukalokasannivāsaṃkhātesu<sup>2</sup> lokacittesu.

*Ālasse*<sup>3</sup> ti ālasiyabhāve.

*Vissatthiye* ti vissatṭhabhāve.

*Ananuyoge* ti yogassa ananuyuñjane.

*Ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ*<sup>4</sup> ti ahaṃkāradiṭṭhito ca mamaṃkāraṇhāto<sup>5</sup> ca navavidhamānato ca apagataṃ.<sup>6</sup>

*Vidhāsamatikkantaṃ* ti tisso vidhā atikkantaṃ.

*Santaṃ* ti tappaccanīkakilesehi<sup>7</sup> santaṃ.

*Suvimuttaṃ* ti pañcahi vimuttihi suṭṭhu vimuttaṃ.

7. Sattame *upasaṃkamī* ti bhuttaṭātarāso dāsakamma-karaparivuto upasaṃkamī.

*Bhavam pi no* ti bhavam pi nu.

*Brahmacārī*<sup>8</sup> *paṭijānāti* ti ahaṃ<sup>9</sup>brahmacārī ti evaṃ brahmacariyavāsaṃ paṭijānāti ti pucchati. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi: brāhmaṇasamaye vedaṃ uggaṇhantā<sup>9</sup> atṭhacattā-līsaṃ<sup>10</sup> vassāni brahmacariyaṃ caranti, samaṇo pana Gotamo agāraṃ ajjhāvasanto tīsu pāsādesu tividhanātakaratīyā abhirami, idāni kin<sup>11</sup> nu kho vakkhatī ti. Imam atthaṃ sandhāy' evaṃ<sup>12</sup> pucchati.

Tato<sup>13</sup> bhagavā mantena kaṇhasappaṃ gaṇhanto viya amittaṃ gīvāya<sup>14</sup> pādena akkamamāno<sup>15</sup> viya attano saṃkilesakāle pi<sup>16</sup> chabbassāni padhānacariyāya rajjasukhaṃ vā pāsādesu nātakasampattiṃ vā ārabba vitakkamattassāpi anuppannabhāvaṃ sandhāya sihanādaṃ nadanto<sup>17</sup> *yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °cittresū (°cittresu).

<sup>2</sup> B. tedhātuka°.

<sup>3</sup> B. ālasye.

<sup>4</sup> B. ahaṃkāramamaṃkāra°; K. ahaṃkāramamaṃkāra°.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tanhato.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °gatan ti.

<sup>7</sup> K. tappaccanika°.

<sup>8</sup> T. °cārī.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. °līsa; K. °līsa.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. kim.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eva.

<sup>13</sup> K. *inserts* ca.

<sup>14</sup> K. °yaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. akkamanto.

<sup>16</sup> K. *omits*.

<sup>17</sup> T. nadento.

Tattha *dvayaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *dvayasamāpattin*<sup>2</sup> ti dvīhi dvīhi samā-pajjitabbabhāvaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

*Dukkhasmā* ti sakalavaṭṭadukkhato.

*Samjagghat*<sup>4</sup> ti hasitakatham<sup>5</sup> katheti.

*Samkīlat*<sup>6</sup> ti kelim<sup>7</sup> karoti.

*Samkelāyati*<sup>8</sup> ti mahāhasitaṃ hasati.

*Cakkhunā cakkhun* ti attano cakkhunā tassā cakkhum pativijjhitaṃ upanijjhāyati.

*Tirokuḍḍaṃ*<sup>9</sup> vā *tiropākāraṃ* vā ti<sup>10</sup> parakuḍḍe<sup>10</sup> vā para-pākāre vā.

*Devo* ti eko devarājā.

*Devaññataro* ti<sup>11</sup> aññataro<sup>11</sup> devaputto.

*Anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhin* ti arahattaṃ c' eva sabbañ-ñutaññaṇaṃ ca.

8. *Aṭṭhame samyogavisamyogān* ti samyoga-visamyoga-sādhakaṃ.

*Dhammapariyāyan* ti dhāmmakāraṇaṃ.

*Ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ* ti niyakajjhattaṃ itthibhāvaṃ.

*Itthikuttaṃ*<sup>12</sup> ti itthikiriyaṃ.

*Itthākappaṃ* ti nivāsanapārūpanādim<sup>13</sup> itthi-ākappaṃ.<sup>14</sup>

*Itthividhaṃ* ti itthiyā mānaviddhaṃ.

*Itthicchandaṃ*<sup>15</sup> ti itthiyā<sup>16</sup> ajjhāsaya-chandaṃ.<sup>17</sup>

*Itthissaraṃ*<sup>18</sup> ti itthisaddaṃ.

*Itthālamkāraṃ* ti itthiyā pasādanabhaṇḍaṃ.<sup>19</sup>

*Purisindriyādisu* pi es' eva nayo.

*Bahiddhāsamyogān* ti purisena saddhiṃ samāgamaṃ.

*Ativattati*<sup>20</sup> ti anabhiratā ti evaṃ vuttāya balavavipassanāya ariyamaggaṃ patvā<sup>21</sup> ativattati.

<sup>1</sup> T. *omits*; K. *dvaya*.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °samāpatti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tabbā; M<sub>10</sub>T. °bhava (?).

<sup>4</sup> T. *sañjaggaṭi*.

<sup>5</sup> T. *katam katham*; B. *taṃ taṃ katham*.

<sup>6</sup> T. *samkīl*°.

<sup>7</sup> T. *kelim*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *samkīl*°; T. *samkīl*°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kuttaṃ and °kutte.

<sup>10</sup> T. *tirokuḍḍe*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kuttiṃ; K. °kuttaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ādi.

<sup>14</sup> K. *itthiyākappaṃ*.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. *itthichandaṃ*.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *itthi*.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °chandaṃ; T. *ajjhāsach*°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *itthisaraṃ*.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. *pasādhana*°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (*without* ti).

<sup>21</sup> T. *katvā*.

Imasmim sutte vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭam kathitam.

9. Naṇvame sāpekho<sup>1</sup> ti sataṇho.

Paṭibaddhacitto ti vipāke<sup>2</sup> baddhacitto.

Sannidhipekho ti nidhānapekho eva<sup>3</sup> hutvā.

Peccā ti paralokaṃ gantvā pi.<sup>4</sup>

Taṃ kammaṃ<sup>5</sup> khepetvā ti taṃ kammavipākaṃ khepetvā.

Iddhin ti vipākiddhim.<sup>6</sup>

Yasan ti parivārasampadaṃ.

Ādhipaccaṇ<sup>7</sup> ti jeṭṭhaka bhāvākāraṇaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

Āgantā<sup>9</sup> itthattan<sup>10</sup> ti itthabbhāvaṃ ime<sup>11</sup> pañcakkhandhe<sup>12</sup> puna āgantā<sup>12</sup>; na tatrūpapattiko<sup>13</sup> na uparūpapattiko heṭṭhāgāmi<sup>14</sup> yeva hoti ti attho.

Sāhu dānaṃ ti dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> nām' etaṃ sādhu laddhakaṃ<sup>16</sup> sundaraṃ.

Tāni mahāyaññāni<sup>17</sup> ti tāni sappinavanitadadhimadhu-phānitādīhi<sup>17</sup> niṭṭhānaṃ<sup>18</sup> gatāni<sup>19</sup> mahādānāni.<sup>20</sup>

Cittālaṃkāraṃ<sup>21</sup> cittaparikkhāraṃ<sup>22</sup> ti samathavipassanācittassa alaṃkāra bhūtaṃ c' eva parivāra bhūtaṃ ca.

Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvātan ti na sakkā tattha dānena uppajjituṃ<sup>23</sup>; yasmā pana taṃ samathavipassanācittassa alaṃkāra bhūtaṃ, tasmā tena dānālaṃkatena cittena jhānaṃ c' eva ariyamaggaṃ ca nibbattetvā jhānena tattha uppajjati.<sup>24</sup>

Anāgāmi<sup>14</sup> hoti ti jhānānāgāmi<sup>14</sup> nāma<sup>25</sup> hoti.

Anāgantā itthattan<sup>10</sup> ti puna<sup>23</sup> itthabbhāvaṃ<sup>24</sup> na<sup>25</sup> āgantā<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. sāpekkho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ko.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. omit; M<sub>10</sub> ya.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kammavipākaṃ (!).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ddhi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. adhi°; K. °pateyyan.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. jeṭṭhabbhāva°; M<sub>10</sub>T. °karaṇaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. āgantvā both times.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> itthan.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. imesaṃ ca khandhe.

<sup>12</sup> B. continues tatra tatrūpapattito heṭṭhāgāmi yeva and so on.

<sup>13</sup> T. tatrūpa° so throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. °gāmi.

<sup>15</sup> K. dānaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. bhaddakaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. °pānitādīhi.

<sup>18</sup> K. niṭṭhāna°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gatā pi; B. katāni.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °dānā pi.

<sup>21</sup> B. °kāra-.

<sup>22</sup> B. upapajj°.

<sup>23</sup> B. omits.

<sup>24</sup> B. idhabbavaṃ.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>26</sup> T. āgantvā.

uparûpapattiko vā tatthûpapattiko<sup>1</sup> vā hutvā tatth' eva parinibbāyati.

Iti imesu dānesu paṭhamam taṇhuttariyadānam, dutiyam cittikāradānam,<sup>2</sup> tatiyam hirottappadānam, catuttham niravasesadānam, pañcamam dakkhiṇeyyadānam, chaṭṭham somanassûpavicāradānam,<sup>3</sup> sattamam alaṅkāraparivāradānam nāmā ti.

10. Dasamam aṭṭhuppattivasena<sup>4</sup> desitam.

Satthā kira vutthavasso<sup>5</sup> pavāretvā dve aggasāvake ohāya 'Dakkhināgirim<sup>6</sup> cārikam gamissāmi' ti nikkhami. Rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Visākhā mahā-upāsikā aññe ca bahujanā Dasabalam nivattetum nāsakkhimsu. Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati 'satthāram nivattetum nāsakkhin' tiraho cintayamāno nisīdi. Atha nam Puṇṇā nāma dāsi disvā<sup>7</sup> 'kin<sup>8</sup> nu kho te sāmi na pubbe viya indriyāni vippassannāni' ti pucchi. 'Āma Puṇṇe, satthā cārikam pakkanto,<sup>9</sup> tam aham nivattetum nāsakkhim; na kho pana sakkā jānitum puna sīgham āgaccheyya vā na vā, tenāham cintayamāno nisinnō' ti. 'Sacāham Dasabalam nivatteyyam, kim<sup>10</sup> me kareyyāsi' ti. 'Bhujissam<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>7</sup> karissāmi' ti. Sū gantvā<sup>12</sup> satthāram vanditvā 'nivattatha bhante' ti āhā. 'Mama nivattana-paccayā tvaṃ<sup>13</sup> kim karissasi<sup>14</sup>' ti. 'Tumhe bhante mama parādhīnabhāvam jānātha, aññam kiñci katum na sakkomi; saraṇesu pana patiṭṭhāya pañcasilāni rakkhissāmi' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇe' ti satthā dhammagāravena<sup>15</sup> ekapadasmiññeva nivatti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.\* Satthā nivattitva Jetavana-mahāvihāram pāvisi. Mahājano Puṇṇāya sādhu-kārasahassāni adāsi. Satthā tasmiṃ samāgame dhammam desesi. Caturāsīti<sup>16</sup>

\* A. III.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. tatrûpa°.

<sup>2</sup> T.B. °ssupa°.

<sup>3</sup> T. vutta°; K. vuttha°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. nikkhanto.

<sup>11</sup> T. bhujissam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. tumhe.

<sup>15</sup> K. dhamme g°.

<sup>2</sup> P.K. citti°.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. atthu°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.K. °giri.

<sup>8</sup> B. kim.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. kim.

<sup>12</sup> B. āgantvā.

<sup>14</sup> T. karissati.

<sup>16</sup> T. °āsītiṃ.

pānasahassāni amatapānaṃ pivimsu. Punṇā pi seṭṭhinā anuññātā bhikkhuni<sup>1</sup>-upassayaṃ gantvā pabbaji. Sam-māsambuddho Sāriputta-Moggallāne āmantetvā 'ahaṃ yaṃ<sup>2</sup> disaṃ<sup>3</sup> cārikāya nikkhanto tattha na gacchāmi, tumhe tumhākaṃ parisāya saddhim taṃ disaṃ cārikaṃ gacchathā' ti vatvā uyyojesi. Imissā<sup>4</sup> atthupattiyā<sup>5</sup> *ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha *Velukaṇṭaki* ti Velukaṇṭaka-nagaravāsini.<sup>6</sup> Tassa kira nagarassa<sup>7</sup> pākāraguttatthāya pākārapariyantena velū ropitā; ten' assa Velukaṇṭakan t' eva nāmaṃ jātaṃ.

*Pārāyanan* ti nibbānasaṃkhātāṃ<sup>8</sup> pāraṃ ayanato<sup>9</sup> pārāyanan ti laddhavohāraṃ dhammaṃ.

*Sarena bhāsati* ti sattabhūmakassa<sup>10</sup> pāsādassa uparimatale<sup>11</sup> susaṃvihitārakkhe ṭhāne<sup>12</sup> nisinnā samāpattibalena rattibhāgaṃ vītināmetvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya 'imaṃ tāva<sup>13</sup> rattāvasesaṃ katarāya ratiyā<sup>14</sup> vītināmessāmi' ti cintetvā 'dhammaratiyā' ti<sup>15</sup> katasanniṭṭhānā<sup>16</sup> tīṇi phalāni pattā ariyasāvikā adḍhateyyagāthāsataparimānaṃ Pārāyanasuttaṃ madhurena sarabhaññaena bhāsati.

*Assosi kko* ti ākāsaṭṭhakavimānāni pariharitvā tassa pāsādassa uparibhāgaṃ<sup>17</sup> gatena maggena nārivāhanayānaṃ<sup>18</sup> āruya gacchamāno assosi.

*Kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃ yamāno atthāsi*<sup>19</sup> ti 'kiṃsaddo<sup>20</sup> esa bhāṇe' ti pucchitvā 'Nandamātāya upāsikāya sarabhaññasaddo' ti vutte<sup>21</sup> otaritvā idam avocā ti idam desanāpariyosānaṃ olokento avidūre ṭhāne<sup>22</sup> ākāse atthāsi.

*Sādhu*<sup>15</sup> *bhagini*<sup>15</sup> *sādhu bhagini* ti 'sugahitā te bhagini

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °ni; T. bhikkhiṇi.

<sup>2</sup> K. yaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. imissaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vāsini; T. °vāsini.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ta.

<sup>6</sup> K. °bhūmikassa.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ārakkhatṭhāne.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> K. °bhāga-.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °si (without ti).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vutto.

<sup>3</sup> T. disāya.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. atthu°; T.B. °yaṇi.

<sup>7</sup> T. naṅg°.

<sup>9</sup> K. āy°.

<sup>11</sup> T. upari mahātale.

<sup>13</sup> T. rattiyā.

<sup>16</sup> K. adda nisinnā.

<sup>18</sup> B. naravāhana°; M<sub>10</sub> °yānaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kiṃ esa saddo.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. °dūratṭhāne.

dhammadesanā sukathitā, pāsānakacetiye nisīditvā soḷasan-  
naṃ pārāyanikabrāhmaṇānaṃ<sup>1</sup> sammāsambuddheṇa kathi-  
tadivase ca ajja ca na kiñci antaraṃ passāmi, majjhebhhi-  
nasuvaṇṇaṃ viya te satthukathitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ eva<sup>2</sup>  
kathitaṃ 'ti vatvā sādhu-kāraṃ dadanto evaṃ āha.

*Ko paṇ' eso bhādrāmukho*<sup>3</sup> ti imasmiṃ susaṃvīhitārakkhe  
ṭhāne<sup>4</sup> evaṃ mahantena saddena 'ko nāṃ' esa bhādrāmukha-  
laddhamukha kiṃ nāgo supaṇṇo devo māro brahmā' ti  
suvāṇṇavaṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> vātapānaṃ vivaritvā vigatasārajjā<sup>6</sup> tīṇi  
phalāni pattā ariyasāvika Vessavaṇeṇa saddhiṃ kathayamānā  
evaṃ āha.

*Ahaṇ*<sup>7</sup> *te*<sup>8</sup> *bhagini bhātā* ti sayāṃ sotāpannattā anāgāmi-  
ariyasāvikaṃ jeṭṭhikaṃ maññamāno 'bhagini' ti vatvā  
puna taṃ paṭhamavaye ṭhitattā attano kanitṭhaṃ attānaṃ  
pana<sup>9</sup> navutivassasatasahassāyukattā mahallakataraṃ mañ-  
ñamāno 'bhātā' ti āha.

*Sādhu bhādrāmukhā* ti<sup>10</sup> bhādrāmukha<sup>10</sup> sādhu sundaraṃ  
svāgamaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> te āgamaṇaṃ āgantum yuttatṭhānaṃ eva<sup>12</sup>  
āgato ti attho.

*Idaṃ*<sup>13</sup> *te hotu ātithēyyaṇ*<sup>14</sup> ti idaṃ<sup>15</sup> eva dhammabhaṇaṇaṃ  
tava paṇṇākāro<sup>16</sup> hotu, na hi te aññaṃ ito uttaritaraṃ dāta-  
baṃ passāmi ti adhippāyo.

*Evaṇ ca*<sup>17</sup> *me bhavissati ātithēyyaṇ*<sup>14</sup> ti evaṃ attano pat-  
tidānaṃ<sup>18</sup> yācivā 'ayaṃ<sup>19</sup> te dhammakathikasakkāro' ti  
aḍḍhatelasāni<sup>20</sup> koṭṭhasatāni rattasālīnaṃ pūretvā 'yāvāyaṃ  
upāsikā carati,<sup>21</sup> tāva mā khayaṃ gamimsū' ti adhiṭṭhahitvā  
pakkāmi<sup>22</sup>; yāva upāsikā atṭhāsi, tāva koṭṭhānaṃ hetṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> P. pārāyanaka°.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. °mukhā.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ārakkhatṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> B. suvaṇṇapakkavaṇṇaṃ; K. °paṭṭavaṇṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. °sārādā.

<sup>7</sup> K. ahan.

<sup>8</sup> B. after bhagini.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. °mukhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °gamaṇaṇa.

<sup>12</sup> T. adds si; B. °ṭṭhāne va si, K. °ṭṭhāne va.

<sup>13</sup> B. idan.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ati°.

<sup>15</sup> B. imam.

<sup>16</sup> B. atithipaṇṇ°; K. atipaṇṇ°.

<sup>17</sup> B. evaṃ c' eva.

<sup>18</sup> T. attidānā (!).

<sup>19</sup> B.K. ayan.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °telasāni; K. °terasāni.

<sup>21</sup> B. thiti.

<sup>22</sup> B. pakkami.

matalaṃ nāma daṭṭhum nāsakkhimsu. Tato paṭṭhāya 'Nan-  
damātāya koṭṭhāgāraṃ<sup>1</sup> viyā' ti vohāro udapādi.

*Akatapātārāso* ti abhuttapātārāso.<sup>2</sup>

*Puññā*<sup>3</sup> ti pubbacetanā ca muñicanacetanā<sup>4</sup> ca.

*Puññaṃ* hī<sup>5</sup> ti aparacetanā.

*Sukhāya hotū*<sup>6</sup> ti sukhathāya hitatthāya hotu; evaṃ  
attano dānaṃ<sup>7</sup> Vessavaṇassa pattim adāsi.

*Pakaraṇe*<sup>8</sup> ti kāraṇe.

*Okkassa pasayhā* ti ākaḍḍhitvā abhibhavitvā.

*Yakkhayonin*<sup>9</sup> ti bhummadevatā-bhāvaṃ.

*Ten' eva purimena attabhāvena uddasseti*<sup>10</sup> ti purimasarī-  
rasadisam eva sarīraṃ māpetvā alaṃkatapaṭiyatto sirigabbhe<sup>11</sup>  
sayanatale attānaṃ dasseti.

*Upāsikā paṭidesitā* ti upāsikā ahaṇ ti evaṃ upāsikabhāvaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
desesiṃ.<sup>13</sup>

*Yāvade vā*<sup>14</sup> ti yāvade<sup>15</sup> eva.<sup>15</sup>

*Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānaṃ evā* ti.

*Mahāyaññavaggo*<sup>16</sup> pañcamo.

*Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako*.<sup>17</sup>

## VI.

1. Chaṭṭhavaggassa paṭhame *avyākatavatthū* ti ekamsā-  
divasena akathitavatthūsu.

*Tathāgato* ti satto.

*Diṭṭhigatam etaṇ* ti micchādiṭṭhimattakam etaṃ; na tāya  
diṭṭhiyā gahito<sup>18</sup> satto nāma atthi.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> koṭṭhag°.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds Puññan ti pubbacetanā; puññamahī ti muñicacetanā.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. puññan.

<sup>4</sup> B. muñicace°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> puññaṃ hī; B. puññaṃ ahī; K. puññaṃ ahitan.

<sup>6</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. dāne.

<sup>8</sup> B. reads Pakaraṇe okassā ti kāraṇe okassa. Pasayhā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °yonī.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uddesatī; T. uddessatī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gabbho; B. °gabbha.

<sup>12</sup> B. upāsikā°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dassesiṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T.B. omī.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. yāvade eva; K. yāva eva.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. Mahāpuñña°.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds samatto, K. niṭṭhito.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. gah ta°.

*Paṭipadan* ti ariyamaggaṃ.

*Na<sup>1</sup> chambhatī<sup>2</sup>* ti dīṭṭhivasena na kampati.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Taṇhāgatan* ti dīṭṭhitaphā.

Saññāgatādisu pi es' eva nayo; dīṭṭhisaññā eva<sup>3</sup> h' ettha<sup>4</sup> *saññāgataṃ*,<sup>4</sup> dīṭṭhinissitamāno eva<sup>5</sup> dīṭṭhimaññitam eva vā *maññitam*, dīṭṭhipapañco va *papañcitam*, dīṭṭhupādānam<sup>6</sup> eva *upādānam*, dīṭṭhiyā virūpaṃ paṭisaraṇabhāvo yeva *vippaṭisāro* nāmā ti veditabbo.

Ettha ca dīṭṭhigahaṇena dvāsattḥi dīṭṭhiyo, dīṭṭhinirodha-gāminīpaṭipadāgahaṇena sotāpattimaggo ca<sup>7</sup> gahito ti.

2. Dutiye *purisagatiyo* ti purisassa ñānagatiyo.

*Anupādāparinibbānan* ti apaccayanibbānam.<sup>8</sup>

*No c' assā* ti atīte attabhāve<sup>9</sup> nibbattakam kammaṃ no ce abhavissa.

*No ca<sup>10</sup> me siyā* ti etarahi me ayam attabhāvo na siyā.

*Na bhavissatī* ti etarahi me<sup>11</sup> anāgatattabhāvanibbattakam kammaṃ na bhavissati.

*Na ca<sup>12</sup> me bhavissatī* ti anāgate me attabhāvo na bhavissati.

*Yad atthi yaṃ bhūtan<sup>13</sup>* ti yaṃ atthi yaṃ bhūtam<sup>14</sup> paccuppannakhandhapañcakam.<sup>15</sup>

*Tam<sup>16</sup> pajahāmī* ti *upekham<sup>17</sup> paṭilabhatī* ti tam<sup>18</sup> tattha chandarāgappahānena<sup>19</sup> pajahāmī ti vipassanupekham paṭilabhati.

*Bhave na rajjati* ti atīte khandhapañcake taṇhādīṭṭhihi na rajjati.

*Sambhave na rajjati<sup>20</sup>* ti anāgate pi tath' eva<sup>21</sup> na rajjati.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> evam ettha.

<sup>5</sup> T.B.K. yeva.

<sup>7</sup> T.K. va; B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. °bhāva.

<sup>11</sup> B. ce.

<sup>13</sup> T. yad atthikabhūtan.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. paccuppannam kh°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °kkham (both times).

<sup>19</sup> T. °rāgaṃ pahāyaṃ nena (!).

<sup>21</sup> T. tatth' eva.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. jumbh°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gatā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dīṭṭhupad°.

<sup>8</sup> T. appacc°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ce.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. omit.

<sup>14</sup> B. yad atthibhūtam.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sajj°.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sajj° (T. °ti ti).

*Atth' uttarim<sup>1</sup> padam<sup>2</sup> santan ti uttarim<sup>1</sup> santam nibbāna-padam<sup>2</sup> nāma atthi.*

*Sammappaññāya passat<sup>3</sup> ti tam saḥavipassanāya magga-paññāya sammā passati.*

*Na<sup>3</sup> sabbenā sabban ti ekaccānaṃ kilesānaṃ appahinattā saccapaṭicchādakassa<sup>4</sup> sabbaso aviddhamṣitattā na sabbā-kārena sabbam.*

*Haññamāne ti saṇḍāsena gahetvā muṭṭhikāya<sup>5</sup> koṭṭiya-māne.<sup>6</sup>*

*Antarāparinibbāyī ti uppattisamanantarato<sup>7</sup> paṭṭhāya āyuno vemajjham anatikkamitvā etthantare<sup>8</sup> kilesāparinibbānena parinibbuto hoti.*

*Anupahacca talan ti ākāsatalam anupahacca anatikkamitvā<sup>9</sup> bhūmiṃ appatvā ākāse yeva nibbāyeyyā ti imāhi tīhi upamāhi tayo antarāparinibbāyī<sup>10</sup> dassitā.*

*Upahaccaparinibbāyī ti āyuvemajjham atikkamitvā pacchimakoṭṭim<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> agantvā<sup>13</sup> parinibbuto hoti.*

*Upahacca talan<sup>14</sup> ti jalamānā pana<sup>15</sup> gantvā ākāsatalam<sup>15</sup> atikkamitvā paṭhavitalam<sup>16</sup> vā upahanitvā<sup>17</sup> paṭhaviyam patitamattā<sup>18</sup> va nibbāyeyya.*

*Asamkhārena appayogena kilese khepetvā parinibbāyī ti asamkhāraparinibbāyī,<sup>10</sup> sasamkhārena sappayogena kilese khepetvā parinibbāyī ti sasamkhāraparinibbāyī.<sup>10</sup>*

*Kaccchan<sup>19</sup> ti nirāraḁkham araṇṇham.*

*Dāyan ti sārakkham abhayatthāya dinnam araṇṇham.*

*Sesam sabbattha<sup>20</sup> uttānattham eva.*

*Imasmim sutte ariyapuggalā va<sup>21</sup> kathitā ti.*

<sup>1</sup> B. °ri.

<sup>2</sup> B. nibbānam p°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> T. adda tattha; B.K. add tamassa.

<sup>5</sup> K. muddikāya; T. adda koṭṭhikāya.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. koṭṭhiy°; B. koṭṭiy°.

<sup>7</sup> B. upapatti°.

<sup>8</sup> T. ekantare.

<sup>9</sup> K. na atikk°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °yi.

<sup>11</sup> B. °koṭṭitam.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. omitt.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āg°; B. apatvā; K. āhacca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. talāpanā.

<sup>15</sup> T. ākāsa[ta]le.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. paṭhavitale (B. path°).

<sup>17</sup> B. °haritvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °matte; T. °matto.

<sup>19</sup> T. sikkacchan; B.K. gacchan.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. sesam ettha.

<sup>21</sup> T.K. omitt.

3. Tatiye *bhikkhuniyo* ti Mahāpajāpatiyā parivārā pañca-satā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuniyo.

*Vimuttā* ti pañcahi vimuttihi vimuttā.

*Anupādisesā* ti upādānasesaṇi<sup>2</sup> agahetvā<sup>3</sup> pañcahi vimuttihi anavasesāhi<sup>4</sup> vimuttā.

*Sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso* ti sa-upādānasese puggale<sup>5</sup> sa-upādānaseso<sup>6</sup> ayan<sup>7</sup> ti.<sup>7</sup>

Itarasmim pi es' eva nayo.

*Tisso*<sup>8</sup> ti therassa saddhivihārika<sup>9</sup>-brahmā.<sup>10</sup>

*Anulomikānī* ti paṭipattiyā anulomāni vivittāni<sup>11</sup> antima-pariyantimāni.

*Indriyānī* ti saddhādini vipassanindriyāni.

*Samannānājamāno*<sup>12</sup> ti samannāhāre<sup>13</sup> ṭhapayamāno.

*Na hi pana te* ti idaṃ kasmā ārabhi? Sattamassa puggalassa dassanattam; sattamo hi saddhānusārī<sup>14</sup> puggalo na<sup>15</sup> dassito. Atha bhagavā balavavipassakavasena tam dassento evam āha.

Tattha *sabbanimittānaṃ* ti sabbesaṃ niccanimittādīnaṃ.

*Animittānaṃ* ti balavavipassanāsamūdhūṇaṃ.

4. Catutthe *maccharī* ti pañcamaccherayutto.

*Kadariyo* ti thaddhamacchariyo paresaṃ diyamūnaṃ<sup>16</sup> pi vāreti.

*Anuppadānarato*<sup>17</sup> ti punappuna<sup>18</sup> dānaṃ dadamāno va ramati.

*Anukampantā* ti ko ajja amhehi<sup>19</sup> anuggahetabbo, kassa deyyadhammaṃ vā patigaṇheyyāma<sup>20</sup> dhammaṃ vā<sup>21</sup> deseyyāma<sup>21</sup> ti evaṃ cittaṇa anukampamānā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sata.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. atṭhapetvā (B. atth°).

<sup>4</sup> B. add's pi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sesā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. brāhmanā (M<sub>10</sub> °ṇā), add vā.

<sup>11</sup> T.K. vicittāni.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. samattākāre; T. samantākāro.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °sāri.

<sup>16</sup> B. diyy°; K. diyamānānaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °ppunaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. patigg°.

<sup>2</sup> T.B. upādānaṃ so°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sesā puggalā.

<sup>7</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ko.

<sup>12</sup> T. samannāy°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anuppād°.

<sup>19</sup> T. amāhehi.

<sup>21</sup> T. vadeyyāmā.

5. Pañcame *nimittan* ti dhammanimittam pi puggala-nimittam pi; ayaṃ hi attanā desitadhamme<sup>1</sup> ekapadam pi durakkhātaṃ aniyyānikaṃ apassanto dhammanimittam na samanupassati, durakkhāto tayā dhammo na svākkhāto ti utthahitvā paṭippharantaṃ ekapuggalam<sup>2</sup> pi apassanto puggalanimittam na samanupassati nāma.

Sesadvaye<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> es' eva nayo.<sup>4</sup>

8. Atthame *pacalāyamāno*<sup>5</sup> ti taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya ekasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe samaṇadhammaṃ karonto sattāhaṃ caṅkamanaviriyena<sup>6</sup> nimmathitattā kilantagatto caṅkama-nakoṭṭiyaṃ pacalāyamāno<sup>5</sup> nisinno hoti.

*Pacalāyasi*<sup>7</sup> no<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> niddāyasi nu.

*Apaniñjivā*<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> parimadditvā.<sup>10</sup>

*Ālokasaññaṇ* ti middhavinodana-ālokasaññaṇ.<sup>11</sup>

*Divāsaññaṇ*<sup>12</sup> ti divā ti saññaṇ.

*Yathā divā tathā rattin* ti yathā divā ālokasaññaṇ<sup>13</sup> adhiṭṭhitā, tathā naṃ rattim pi adhiṭṭhāheyyāsi.<sup>14</sup>

*Yathā rattim*<sup>15</sup> *tathā divā* ti yathā ca te rattim ālokasaññaṇ<sup>16</sup> adhiṭṭhitā, tathā naṃ divā pi adhiṭṭhāheyyāsi.

*Sappabhāsan* ti dībbacakkhuṇāṇatthāya sahobhāsaṃ.

*Pacchāpuresaṇṇī*<sup>17</sup> ti purato ca pacchato ca abhiharana-saññaṇāya saññaṇvā.<sup>18</sup>

*Antogatehi*<sup>19</sup> *indriyehi* ti bahi avikkhittehi anto anupaviṭṭheh' eva pañcahi indriyehi.

*Middhasukhaṇ*<sup>20</sup> ti niddāsukhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. desite dh°.

<sup>2</sup> B. ekaṃ p°.

<sup>3</sup> B. sesesvapi.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. add Chatṭha-sattamāni uttānān' eva (K. uttānāni yeva).

<sup>5</sup> K. capalāy°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. caṅkamaena vir°; B. caṅkamaena vīr°.

<sup>7</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> corrupt; K. capalāy°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. apanuditvā; B. paniñjivā; K. anumajjitvā (mentioned by B. as v.l.).

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °majjitvā.

<sup>11</sup> T. al°.

<sup>12</sup> T. °saṃñam (without ti).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °saṃñam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °yyāti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. rattī.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °saṃñam.

<sup>17</sup> B. °pure tathāsaññaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> T. sasamñāvā; K. saññaṇvā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °gadhehi.

<sup>20</sup> T. middham su°.

Ettakena ṭhānena bhagavā therassa middhavinodana-kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi.<sup>1</sup>

*Soṇḍan* ti mānasoṇḍaṃ.

*Kiccakaraṇīyānī* ti ettha avassaṃ<sup>2</sup> kattabbāni kiccāni, itarāni karaṇīyāni.

*Maṅkubhāvo* ti nittejatā<sup>3</sup> domanassatā.

Ettakena ṭhānena satthārā therassa bhikkhacāravattaṃ<sup>4</sup> kathitaṃ. Idāni bhasse pariyantakāritāya<sup>5</sup> samādapetum *tasmā ti<sup>6</sup> hā<sup>6</sup>* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *viggāhikakathan* ti na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavina-yaṃ ājānāsi<sup>7</sup> ti ādinayappavattā<sup>8</sup> viggāhikakathā.

*Nāhaṃ Moggallānā* ti ādi pāpamittasamsaggavivajja-natthaṃ vuttaṃ.

*Kittāvatā nu kho* ti kittakena nu kho.

*Taṇhāsaṃkhaya vimutto hoti* ti taṇhāsaṃkhaya<sup>9</sup>-nibbānena<sup>10</sup> ārammaṇaṃ katvā vimuttacittatāya<sup>11</sup> taṇhāsaṃkhaya vimutto nāma saṃkhittena<sup>12</sup> kittāvatā hoti; yāya paṭipattiya taṇhāsaṃkhaya vimutto hoti, taṃ<sup>13</sup> me<sup>13</sup> khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pubbabhāga paṭipadaṃ saṃkhittena<sup>13</sup> desethā ti puc-chati.

*Accantaniṭṭho* ti khayavayasamkhātāṃ antaṃ atitā ti accantā,<sup>14</sup> accantā<sup>14</sup> niṭṭhā assā ti accantaniṭṭho, ekanta-niṭṭho<sup>15</sup> satataniṭṭho ti attho.

*Accantayogakkhemī* ti accantaṃ<sup>16</sup> yogakkhemī, niccayogakkhemī ti attho.

*Accantabrahmacārī*<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> accantaṃ<sup>18</sup> brahmacārī,<sup>18</sup> nicca-brahmacārī ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> K. katheti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. avassa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °janaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhikkhucāra°; T. °cārattaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. pariyantik°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. jānāsi.

<sup>8</sup> T. °ppattā; K. °ppavatta.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. °ye.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. nibbāne taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °cittāya; T. °cittatāya; B. vimuttatāya.

<sup>12</sup> T. taṃ me; K. taṃ eva.

<sup>13</sup> K. saṃkhepena.

<sup>14</sup> T. accantaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omī (Note of P.: icc-eva bahusu).

<sup>16</sup> T. accanta three times.

<sup>17</sup> T. omits.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. °cāri.

Accantaṃ<sup>1</sup> pariyoṣānam assā ti purimanayen' eva accantapariyoṣāno.<sup>2</sup>

Seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ ti devānaṃ ca manussānaṃ ca seṭṭho uttamo; evarūpo bhikkhu kittāvatā<sup>3</sup> hoti, saṃkhepen' eva<sup>4</sup> tassa paṭipattiṃ kathethā ti yācati.

Sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti ettha sabbe dhammā nāma pañcakkhandhā dvādasāyatanāni aṭṭhārassa dhātuyo, te sabbe pi taṇhādīṭṭhivasena abhinivesāya nālaṃ na pariyaṭṭā na samattā na yuttā. Kasmā? Gahitākārena atīṭṭhanato; te hi niccā sukhā attā ti gahitā pi aniccā dukkhā<sup>5</sup> anattā va sampajjanti, tasmā nālaṃ abhinivesāya.

Abhijānāti<sup>6</sup> ti aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti nātapariññāya abhijānāti.<sup>6</sup>

Parijānāti<sup>7</sup> ti tath' eva tīraṇapariññāya parijānāti.

Yaṃ kiñci<sup>7</sup> vedanaṃ ti antamaso pañcaviññāṇasampayuttam pi yaṃ kiñci<sup>7</sup> appamattakam pi vedanaṃ anubhavati; iminā bhagavā therassa vedanāvasena ca<sup>8</sup> vinivaṭṭetva arūpapariggahaṃ dassesi.<sup>9</sup>

Aniccānupassī ti aniccato anupassanto.

Virāgānupassī ti, ettha<sup>10</sup> dve virāgā: khayavirāgo ca<sup>11</sup> accantavirāgo ca. Tattha saṃkhārānaṃ khayaṃ khayato passanā vipassanā pi, accantavirāgaṃ nibbānaṃ virāgato dassanamaggañāṇam pi virāgānupassanā, tadubhayasamaṅgi<sup>12</sup> puggalo virāgānupassī nāma. Taṃ sandhāya vuttam: virāgānupassī ti<sup>11</sup>; virāgato anupassanto ti attho.

Nirodhānupassimhi<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> es' eva nayo; nirodho pi<sup>15</sup> hi kha-yanirodho accantanirodho ti duvidho yeva.

Paṭinissaggānupassī ti ettha paṭinissaggo vuccati vossaggo,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> accanta.

<sup>2</sup> K. reads Accantapariyoṣāno ti purimanayen' eva accantapariyoṣāno.

<sup>3</sup> B. kittako.

<sup>4</sup> B. inserts me.

<sup>5</sup> T. aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. adds jānāti.

<sup>7</sup> K. kañci.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. omit.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. dasseti.

<sup>10</sup> T. tattha.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °samaṅgi.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °passihi.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after hi.

so ca pariccāgavossaggo<sup>1</sup> pakkhandanavossaggo ti<sup>2</sup> duvidho hoti. Tattha pariccāgavossaggo ti<sup>3</sup> vipassanā, sā hi tadaṅga-vasena kilese ca khandhe ca vossajati<sup>4</sup>; pakkhandanavossaggo ti<sup>3</sup> maggo,<sup>3</sup> so<sup>5</sup> hi nibbānaṃ ārammaṇato pakkhandati. Dvīhi pi vā kāraṇehi so vossaggo yeva: samucchedavasena khandhānaṃ kilesānaṃ ca vossajanato<sup>6</sup> nibbāne ca pakkhandanato; tasmā kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajati<sup>7</sup> ti pariccāgavossaggo, nirodhāya nibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> pakkhandanavossaggo ti ubhayam p' etaṃ<sup>8</sup> magge<sup>9</sup> sameti. Tadubhaya<sup>10</sup>-samaṅgipuggalo imāya paṭinissaggānupassanāya samannāgatattā paṭinissaggānupassī nāma hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ<sup>11</sup> vuttaṃ.

Na<sup>7</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati<sup>7</sup> ti kiñci ekam pi saṃkhāragataṃ taṇhāvasena na<sup>12</sup> upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati.

Anupādiyaṃ na paritassati<sup>7</sup> ti agaṇhanto taṇhāparitassanāya na paritassati.

Paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati<sup>7</sup> ti sayam<sup>13</sup> eva kilesaparinihbānena parinibbāyati.<sup>14</sup>

Khīṇā jātī ti ādinā pan' assa paccavekkhanā dassitā.

Iti bhagavā saṃkhittena khīṇāsavaṃsa pubbabhāgapapādaṃ pucchito saṃkhittena' eva kathesi.

Idaṃ pana suttaṃ therassa ovādo pi ahosi vipassanā pi, so imasmiṃ yeva sutte vinivaṭṭetva<sup>15</sup> arahattaṃ patto ti.

9. Navame mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyitthā ti puññāni karontā<sup>16</sup> tesam mā bhāyittha.

Mettaṃ<sup>17</sup> cittaṃ bhāvesin ti<sup>18</sup> tikacatukkajjhānikāya mettāya sampayuttaṃ paṇitaṃ katvā cittaṃ bhāvesin ti dasseti.

Samvaṭṭamāṇassuddhaṃ<sup>19</sup> ti samvaṭṭamāne sudam aham.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. adds ti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omits.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. inserts ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. maggā.

<sup>11</sup> B. eva; K. evaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. ayam.

<sup>15</sup> T.B. vivatṭetvā; K. vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °to.

<sup>18</sup> T. bhāvesi ti; M<sub>10</sub> bhāvetvā.

<sup>19</sup> K. samvaṭṭamāne sud°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> T. vossapati; B.K. vossajj°.

<sup>6</sup> T.B.K. vossajj°.

<sup>8</sup> K. ubhayam o' etaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °yam pi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>14</sup> T. °ti ti.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. metta.

<sup>20</sup> B. omits.

*Samvattamāne* ti jhāyamāne vipajjamāne.<sup>1</sup>

*Dhamṇiko* ti dasakusaladhammasamannāgato.

*Dhammarājā* ti tass' eva<sup>2</sup> vevacanam, dhammena vā laddharajjattā dhammarājā.

*Cāturanto* ti puratthimasamuddādīnam catunnam samud-dānam vasena cāturantāya<sup>3</sup> paṭhaviyā issaro.

*Vijitāvī* ti vijitasamgāmo.

Janapado tasmim thāvariyaṃ thirabhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> patto ti janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto.

*Parosahassan* ti atirekasahassam.

*Sūrā* ti abhiruno.

*Vīraṅgarūpā* ti vīraṇam aṅgam vīraṅgam, viriyass' etaṃ nāmaṃ,<sup>5</sup> vīraṅgaṃ<sup>6</sup> rūpam etesan ti vīraṅgarūpā; viriya-jātikā viriyasabhāvā viriyamayā<sup>7</sup> viya<sup>8</sup> akilāsuno divasam pi yujjhantā na kilamantī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Sāgarapariyantān* ti Cakkavālapabbataṃ sīmaṃ katvā thitasamuddapariyaṇtaṃ.

*Adaṇḍenā* ti dhanadaṇḍena pi chejjabhejjānusāsana<sup>9</sup> satthadaṇḍena pi vinā yeva.

*Asatthenā* ti ekatodhārādīnā pare<sup>10</sup> viheṭhanasatthena<sup>11</sup> pi vinā yeva.

*Dhammenā*<sup>12</sup> ti ehi kho mahārājā ti evaṃ paṭirājūhi sam-paṭicchitāgamano<sup>13</sup> paṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā dhammen' eva vuttappakāraṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjinitvā.<sup>14</sup>

*Sukhesino*<sup>15</sup> ti sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti.

*Suññaṃ*<sup>16</sup> brahmūpago ti suññaabrahmavimānūpago.<sup>17</sup>

*Paṭhaviṃ*<sup>18</sup> iman ti<sup>19</sup> sāgarapariyaṇtaṃ mahāpaṭhaviṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vijjamāne; B. vinassane; K. vinassiyamāne. \*

<sup>2</sup> B. imassa; K. idam assa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. catu°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °bhāvap.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāma.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °ga.

<sup>7</sup> K. mahāviriya.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhejjāsāsanena.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. para°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats satthena; T. viheṭhena s°.

<sup>12</sup> K. dhammena abhivijjīyā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gamanato; B. °cchitā va.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhijjinitvā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ne; K. °nan.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. suñña.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. suññaṃ br°; K. °vimānappatto.

<sup>18</sup> B. pathavin, omits iman.

<sup>19</sup> B. inserts here imasmim.

*Asāhasenā* ti na sāhasikakammena.<sup>1</sup>  
*Samēna manusāsīyan*<sup>2</sup> ti samena kammena anusāsīṇi.  
*Teh' etaṇ*<sup>3</sup> *sudesitan* ti tehi saṃgāhakehi<sup>4</sup> mahākāru-  
 nīkehi<sup>5</sup> buddhehi etaṇ ettakaṇ ṭhānaṇ sudesitaṇ suka-  
 thitaṇ.

*Pathabyo*<sup>6</sup> ti puthuvisāmiko.<sup>7</sup>

10. Dasame *kevaṭṭā*<sup>8</sup> *maññe macchaviḷope*<sup>9</sup> ti kevaṭṭānaṇ  
 macchapacchim otāretvā ṭhitaṭṭhāne<sup>10</sup> jāle vā<sup>11</sup> udakato  
 ukkhittamatte macchagāhakānaṇ<sup>12</sup> vasena<sup>13</sup> mahāsaddo ho-  
 ti: taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

*Sujātā* ti Visākhāya kaṇiṭṭhā.

*Sā*<sup>14</sup> *n' eva sassuṇ ādiyatī* ti sassuyā kattabbaṇ<sup>15</sup> vattaṇ  
 nāma atthi, taṇ na karoti; sassū ti pi naṇ na gaṇeti,<sup>16</sup> va-  
 canaṇ pan' assā<sup>17</sup> na gaṇhati,<sup>18</sup> evaṇ anādaratāya pi aga-  
 haṇena<sup>19</sup> pi nādiyatī<sup>20</sup> nāma.

Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaṇ Anāthapiṇḍiko suṇisāya<sup>21</sup> bhāraṇ<sup>22</sup> gahetvā satthu  
 purato nisīdi. <sup>23</sup>*Sujātā* 'kin nu kho ayaṇ seṭṭhī'<sup>24</sup> Dasa-  
 balassa santike mayhaṇ guṇaṇ kathessati<sup>25</sup> udāhu aguṇaṇ '  
 ti katvā<sup>26</sup> avidūre saddaṇ suṇanti aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ  
 satthā '*ehi Sujāte*' ti āmantesi.—

*Ahitānukampinī* ti na hitānukampinī.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. sāhasiyakammena.

<sup>2</sup> T. manusāsīṇi; B.K. manusāsitan.

<sup>3</sup> K. tehi etaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. taṇ gā°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kāraṇīkehi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pathavo; K. pathabyo.

<sup>7</sup> B. puthavi°; K. pathavi°.

<sup>8</sup> K. kevaṭṭo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. mācche vil°; M<sub>10</sub> °pentī; K. °petī.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ca; K. va.

<sup>12</sup> T. pacchāgāhik°.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °bba°.

<sup>16</sup> B. gaṇhāti; B. *continues* sassuraṇ na ādiyatī ti vac°, K. na sas-  
 suraṇ ādiyatī ti vac°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pana sā; B. omits; K. pi 'ssā.

<sup>18</sup> K. °hāti.

<sup>19</sup> T. agahaṇe.

<sup>20</sup> T. ād°; B.K. na ād°.

<sup>21</sup> T. sun°; K. suṇisāy'.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. ācāraṇ.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. *add* Sā pi.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. seṭṭhi.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>26</sup> B. vatvā; K. gantvā.

<sup>27</sup> T. °ni.

*Aññesū* ti parapurisesu.

*Atimaññate* ti omānātimānavasena atimaññati.<sup>1</sup>

*Dhanena kītassā* ti dhanena kītā assa.<sup>2</sup>

*Vadhāya ussukā*<sup>3</sup> ussukkam āpannā.<sup>4</sup>

*Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanan* ti itthiyā sāmiko yaṃ dhanam labhati.

*Appam pi 'ssa*<sup>5</sup> *apahātum icchatī* ti suthokato<sup>6</sup> pi assa haritum<sup>7</sup> icchatī, uddhane āropita<sup>8</sup>-ukkhaliyaṃ pakkhipi-tabbataṇḍulato pi thokaṃ<sup>9</sup> haritum eva vāyamati.

*Alasā* ti nisinnatṭhāne nisinnā va ṭhitaṭṭhāne ṭhitā va hoti.

*Pharusā* ti kharā.

*Duruttavādinī*<sup>10</sup> ti dubbhāsini<sup>11</sup> kakkhaḷaṃ<sup>12</sup> vālakatham eva katheti.

*Uṭṭhāyakānaṃ abhibhuyya vattatī* ti ettha uṭṭhāyakānaṃ ti bahuvacanavasena viriyuṭṭhānasampanno sāmiko vutto, tassa taṃ uṭṭhānasampattiṃ abhibhavitvā heṭṭhā katvā vattati.

*Pamodatī* ti āmodita-pamoditā<sup>13</sup> hoti.

*Koleyyakā* ti kulasampannā.<sup>14</sup>

*Patibbatā* ti patidevatā.

*Vadhadaṇḍatajjitū* ti daṇḍakaṃ gahetvā vadhena<sup>15</sup> taj-jitā 'ghāteṣṣāmi naṃ'<sup>16</sup> ti vuttā.

<sup>17</sup>*Dāsiyavattiman*<sup>18</sup> ti sāmikassa vattapurikā<sup>17</sup> dāsi ti maṃ bhagavā dhāretū ti vatvā<sup>19</sup> saraṇesu patiṭṭhāsi.

11. Ekādasame *sapattakantā* ti sapattānaṃ verinaṃ kantā piyā tehi icchitapattitā.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °maññāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. assu.

<sup>3</sup> K. ussukkā, adds ti vadhitum.

<sup>4</sup> T. °nnāya (!).

<sup>5</sup> B. pi tassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. thokato; T. sudhokato; B. sā tato.

<sup>7</sup> B. apahar°.

<sup>8</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>9</sup> B. thoke.

<sup>10</sup> T. °vādī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ni; K. has dubbhāsitaḥāsini.

<sup>12</sup> T. °laṃ vāla°; K. °la-vāla°.

<sup>13</sup> B. only āmoditā.

<sup>14</sup> B. kulupapannā.

<sup>15</sup> T. vadhe.

<sup>16</sup> K. tan.

<sup>17-17</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dāsi man; K. dāsī saman.

<sup>19</sup> B. omits.

<sup>20</sup> B. icchitā p°; K. °paṭṭhitā.

*Sapattakaraṇā*<sup>1</sup> ti sapattānaṃ verīnaṃ atthakaraṇā.<sup>2</sup>  
*Kodhapareto* ti kodhānugato.  
*Pacuratthatāyā*<sup>3</sup> ti bahu-atthatāya<sup>4</sup> bahuhitatāya.  
*Anattham pi* ti avaddhim<sup>5</sup> pi.  
*Attho me gahito* ti vaddhi<sup>6</sup> me<sup>6</sup> gahitā.<sup>6</sup>—  
*Atho attham gahetvā*<sup>7</sup> ti atho vaddhim gahetvā.  
*Anattham adhipajjati*<sup>7</sup> ti anattho me gahito ti sallakkheti.  
*Vaṇaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *katvā*<sup>9</sup> ti pāṇātipātakammaṃ katvā.  
*Kodhasammadasammatto* ti kodhamadena matto, ādiṇṇa-  
 gahitaparāmaṭṭho ti attho.  
*Āyasakyaṇ* ti ayasabhāvaṃ,<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>11</sup> niyaso<sup>12</sup> hoti ti  
 attho.  
*Antarato jātan* ti abbhantare uppannaṃ.  
*Attham na*<sup>13</sup> *jānāti* ti vaddhim<sup>14</sup> attham na jānāti.  
*Dhammaṃ na passati* ti samathavipassanādhammaṃ na  
 passati.  
*Andhataman*<sup>15</sup> ti andhabhāvakaraghata-mahātamaṃ.<sup>16</sup>  
*Sahate*<sup>17</sup> ti abhibhavati.  
*Dummaṅkuyaṇ*<sup>18</sup> ti dummaṅkubhāvaṃ nittejatanṃ dubbaṅ-  
 ṇamukhataṃ.<sup>19</sup>  
*Yato patāyati* ti yadā nibbattati.<sup>20</sup>  
*Na vāco hoti gāravo* ti vacanassāpi<sup>21</sup> garubhāvo na hoti.  
*Na dīpaṃ hoti kiñcanan*<sup>22</sup> ti kāci patiṭṭhā nāma na hoti.  
*Tapaṇṇiyāni* ti tāpajanakāni.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. samp°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. °kāraṇā (K. both times).

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pacuratthāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. °atthabhūtātāya.

<sup>5</sup> B. avuddhim and vuddhim.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. paṭipajj°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. vadham; T. vattaṃ or vantaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. katvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āy°.

<sup>11</sup> T. āy°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. niy°.

<sup>13</sup> T. nā°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. vaddhi; B. vuddhi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.P. andhan taman.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °karaṇaghana°; B.K. °karaṇaṃ tamaṃ bahalatamaṃ; K. adds

vā.

<sup>17</sup> T. pasah°.

<sup>18</sup> B. dummaṅkutan.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dubbaṇṇaṃ mukh°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nibbatti.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ssa pi.

<sup>22</sup> K. kiñcinan.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °janakā.

*Dhammehi* ti samathavipassanādharmehi.

*Ārakā* ti dūre.

*Brāhmanan* ti khīnāsavabrāhmaṇaṃ.

*Yāya mātu bhato* ti yāya mātara bhato posito.

*Pāṇadadiṃ santin*<sup>1</sup> ti jīvitadāyikaṃ<sup>2</sup> samānaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

*Hanti kuddho puthuttānan* ti kuddho puggalo puthu nā-nākāraṇehi attānaṃ hanti.

*Nānārūpesu mucchito* ti nānārammaṇesu adhimucchito hutvā.

*Rajjuyā bajjha mīyyanti*<sup>4</sup> ti rajjuyā bandhitvā maranti.

*Pabbatām*<sup>5</sup> *api kandare* ti pabbatakandare pi patitvā maranti.

*Bhūtaḥaccān*<sup>6</sup> ti hatavaddhīni.<sup>7</sup>

*Itāyan* ti iti ayaṃ.

*Taṃ damena samucchinde*<sup>8</sup> ti taṃ kodhaṃ<sup>9</sup> damena chin-deyya.

Katarena damenā ti. *Paññā viriyena diṭṭhiyā*<sup>10</sup> vipas-sanāpaññāya c' eva vipassanāsampayuttena kāyikaceta-sikaviriyena ca maggasammādiṭṭhiyā ca.

*Tath' eva dhamme sikkhehā* ti yathā akusalaṃ samucchin-deyya, samathavipassanādhamme pi tath' eva sikkheyya.

*Mā no dummaṇkuyaṃ ahū* ti mā amhākaṃ dummaṇku-bhāvo ahoṣi ti imam atthaṃ patthayamānā.<sup>11</sup>

*Anāyāsā* ti anupāyāsā.

*Anussukā* ti katthaci ussukkaṃ anāpannā.

*Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham*<sup>12</sup> evā ti.

*Avyākataṭṭhagga chaṭṭho.*

<sup>1</sup> T. santan; M<sub>10</sub> hanti (!).

<sup>2</sup> T. jīvika°; B. °dāyakaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. samaṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mīyanti; B.K. miyyanti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °tam (M<sub>10</sub> has pi).

<sup>6</sup> B. bhūna°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °vuddhīni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> upachinde; T. upacch°.

<sup>9</sup> T. kodha.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> diṭṭhi; B.K. insert ti.

<sup>11</sup> K. patṭh°; T.B. °no.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. uttānaṃ.

## VII.

1. Sattamassa paṭhame *hatūpaniso* ti<sup>1</sup> chinnapaccayo.

*Yathābhūta*<sup>2</sup> *ñāṇadassanan* ti taruṇavipassanā.

*Nibbidāvirāgo*<sup>3</sup> ti balavavipassanā c' eva maggo ca.

*Vimuttiñāṇadassanan* ti arahattavimutti ca paccavek-khanā ca.

2. Dutiye yasmā ayaṃ sattasuriyadesanā<sup>4</sup> tejosaṃvaṭṭadassanavasena pavattā, tasmā tayo saṃvaṭṭā<sup>5</sup> tisso<sup>6</sup> saṃvaṭṭasīmā tīṇi saṃvaṭṭamūlāni<sup>6</sup> ti ayaṃ tāva ādito va imassa suttassa purecārikakathā<sup>7</sup> veditabbā; sā Visuddhi-magge Pubbenivāsānussatiniddese\* vitthāritā va.

*Etad avoca* ti aniccakammaṭṭhānikānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ ajjhāsayena upādiṇṇaka<sup>8</sup>-anupādiṇṇakānaṃ saṃkhārānaṃ vipattidassanattham<sup>9</sup> evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṃkhārā ti ādi Sattasuriyopamasuttantaṃ<sup>10</sup> avoca.

Tattha *aniccā* ti hutvā<sup>11</sup> abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā.

*Samkhārā* ti upādiṇṇaka-anupādiṇṇakā<sup>11</sup> saṃkhāradham-mā.

*Addhuvā* ti athiraṭṭhena<sup>12</sup> naddhuvā.<sup>13</sup>

*Anassāsikā* ti asassatabhāvena<sup>14</sup> assāsarahitā.

*Alam evā* ti yuttam eva.

*Ajjhogālho* ti udae anupaviṭṭho.

*Accuggato* ti udakapiṭṭhito<sup>15</sup> uggato.

*Devo na vassati*<sup>16</sup> ti paṭhamam tāva upakappanameghe nāma koṭisatasahassacakkavāle<sup>17</sup> ekameghe hutvā vassati.<sup>18</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 410 sqq.

<sup>1</sup> K. *adds* hata-upaniso.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. °bhūta.

<sup>3</sup> T. nibbidāparāho (!).

<sup>4</sup> B. °sūriyopamadesanā.

<sup>5</sup> T. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. kolāhalāni; T. °mūlāni, *adds* halāhalāni.

<sup>7</sup> T. purecarikathā.

<sup>8</sup> K. °dinnakānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. vimutti°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °opamasuttam.

<sup>11</sup> K. °dinnaka.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ati°.

<sup>13</sup> B. *reads* Adhuvā ti evam aciraṭṭhena na dhuvā; K. Adhuvā ti athiraṭṭhena adhuvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. assātabh°.

<sup>15</sup> T. udakāp°.

<sup>16</sup> T. °ti, *without* ti.

<sup>17</sup> B. °vālam.

<sup>18</sup> B. vassi.

Tadā nikkhantabijam<sup>1</sup> na puna geham pavisati: Tato paṭṭhāya dhammakarake<sup>2</sup> niruddham viya udakam hoti, puna ekabindum<sup>3</sup> pi devo na vassatī ti upamā na<sup>4</sup> dhammakathā<sup>5</sup> va<sup>5</sup> pamānam.<sup>5</sup> Vinassante<sup>6</sup> pana loke<sup>7</sup> paṭṭhamam Avīcito paṭṭhāya tuccho hoti.<sup>8</sup> Tato uṭṭhahitvā sattā manussaloke ca tiracchānesu ca nibbattanti.<sup>9</sup> Tiracchānesu<sup>9</sup> nibbattā pi puttabhātikesu<sup>10</sup> mettam paṭilabhitvā kālakatā<sup>11</sup> devamanussesu nibbattanti. Devatā<sup>12</sup> ākāsenā carantiyo ārocenti: na idam ṭhānam sassatam,<sup>13</sup> mettam bhāvētha karuṇam muditam upekkham<sup>14</sup> bhāvēthā ti. Te mettādayo bhāvetvā tato cutā Brahmaloce nibbattanti.

*Bijagāman*<sup>15</sup> ti ettha bijagāmo<sup>16</sup> nāma pañca bijajātāni, *bhūtagāmo* nāma yaṃ kiñci nikkhantamūlapaṇṇam haritakam,<sup>17</sup> *osadhitināvanaspatayo*<sup>18</sup> ti ettha osadhi<sup>19</sup> ti osadharukkhā,<sup>20</sup> tiṇā ti bahisārā tālanālikerādayo, vanaspatayo ti vanajetṭhakarukkhā.

*Kunnadiyo*<sup>21</sup> ti ṭhapetvā pañca mahānadiyo avasesā ninnagā.<sup>22</sup>

*Kussubbhā*<sup>23</sup> ti ṭhapetvā satta mahāsare avasesā rahadādayo.

*Dutiyo suriyo* ti ādisu dutiyasuriyakāle eko udeti eko atthameti,<sup>24</sup> tatiyakāle eko udeti eko atthameti<sup>24</sup> eko majjhe<sup>25</sup> hoti, catutthakāle catukulike<sup>26</sup> gāme cattāro piṇḍacārikā<sup>27</sup> dvārapaṭipāṭiyā<sup>28</sup> ṭhitā viya honti, pañcamādikāle pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. nikkhitta°.

<sup>2</sup> B. dhamakarape.

<sup>3</sup> K. °vindum.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. upamānam (Note in P.: iti sabbesu pi).

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> T.B. °to.

<sup>7</sup> B. loko.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>10</sup> B. sattā bh°.

<sup>11</sup> B. kālaṅkatā; K. kalam katvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. devatāyo.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds na nibaddham, B. na nibbaddham, K. na nivaddham.

<sup>14</sup> T. upekkham.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. °gāmā.

<sup>16</sup> K. °gāmā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.P. °ka (P.K. har°).

<sup>18</sup> K. osadhatipa°; B.K. °vanappatayo (both times).

<sup>19</sup> K. osadhā.

<sup>20</sup> P. osadhi°.

<sup>21</sup> T. kunnadī.

<sup>22</sup> T. ninagā; M<sub>10</sub> ninnagā.

<sup>23</sup> B. kusumbhā; K. kusubbhā.

<sup>24</sup> B.K. atthaṅgameti.

<sup>25</sup> T. majjho.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kulika.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piṇḍāc°.

<sup>28</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dvāre pa°.

*Palujjantī*<sup>1</sup> ti chijjivā chijjivā<sup>2</sup> patanti.

*N' eva chārikā paññāyati na masī* ti Cakkavāḷa-mahā-paṭhavi<sup>3</sup> Sineru-pabbatarājā Himavā Cakkavāḷapabbato cha Kāmasaggā<sup>4</sup> Paṭhamajjhānika-brahmalokā<sup>5</sup> ti ettake ṭhāne daḍḍhe accharāya gaḥetabbamattā pi chārikā vā aṅgāro vā<sup>6</sup> na paññāyati.<sup>7</sup>

*Ko<sup>8</sup> mantā<sup>8</sup> ko saddhātā<sup>9</sup>* ti ko tassa saddhāpanatthāya mantetum<sup>8</sup> samattho, ko vā tassa saddhātā.

*Aññatra diṭṭhapadehī* ti diṭṭhapade sotāpanne<sup>10</sup> ariya-sāvake<sup>10</sup> ṭhapetvā ko aññā<sup>11</sup> saddahissatī ti attho.

*Vitarāgo* ti vikkhambhanavasena vitarāgo.

*Sāsanam ājānimsū*<sup>12</sup> ti anusatthim<sup>13</sup> jānimsu, brahmaloka-sahavyatāya maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu.

*Samagatiyo*<sup>14</sup> ti dutiyakabhāve<sup>15</sup> sabbākārena samagatiko.<sup>16</sup>

*Uttariṃ*<sup>17</sup> maggaṃ<sup>18</sup> bhāveyyan ti paṭhamajjhānato uttariṃ yāva tikacatukkajjhānā<sup>19</sup> paṇitaṃ katvā mettaṃ bhāveyyaṃ.<sup>20</sup>—

*Cakkhumā* ti pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā.

*Parinibbuto* ti bodhipallaṅke yeva kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto.

Evam aniccalakkhaṇaṃ dīpetvā satthari desanaṃ vini-vatṭente<sup>21</sup> vinivattente<sup>22</sup> pañcasatā pi te aniccakammratṭhā-nikā bhikkhū desanānusārena ñāṇaṃ pesetvā nisinnāsanesu yeva arahattaṃ pāpunimsū ti.

3. Tutiye *yato* ti yadā.

*Paccantiman* ti ratṭhapariyante ratṭhāvasāne nivittṭhaṃ;

<sup>1</sup> T. paḷu°.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °paṭhavi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāmaggā.

<sup>5</sup> K. paṭhamajjhānabhūmikabrahmaloko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> chārikāya vā aṅgāre vā.

<sup>7</sup> T. paññāti.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. sandhātā and sandhāp°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °panno °sāvako.

<sup>11</sup> K. aññe.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. aj°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °sittṭhim; K. °satṭhim.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. samasamag°.

<sup>15</sup> T. °bhāve; B. has dutiyattabhāve.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ko ti; K. adds ekagatiko.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. uttari (B. also the next time).

<sup>18</sup> K. mettaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. °jjhānaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> °catutthajjhānā.

<sup>20</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °to.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omits.

majjhadesa<sup>1</sup> nagarassa<sup>2</sup> rakkhākeccam n' atthi, tena tam na<sup>3</sup> gahitaṃ.

Nagaraparikkhārehi<sup>4</sup> parikkhittan<sup>5</sup> ti nagarālamkārehi<sup>6</sup> alamkatam.

Akaraṇīyan ti akattabbam agamanīyam.<sup>7</sup>

Gambhīranemā<sup>8</sup> ti gambhīrāvātā.<sup>9</sup>

Sumikhātā ti suṭṭhu sannisīdāpitā. Tam<sup>10</sup> pan' etam esikatthambham<sup>11</sup> iṭṭhakāhi vā karonti silāhi vā khadirādihi vā sāraruḍḍhehi; tam nagaraguttatthāya karontā bahinagare karonti, alamkāratthāya karontā antonagare; tam iṭṭhakāmayam karontā mahantam āvātam katvā<sup>12</sup> cāyam cinitvā upari aṭṭham sam katvā<sup>13</sup> sudhāya<sup>14</sup> lepanti.<sup>15</sup> Yadā hatthinā dantehi abhihato na calati,<sup>16</sup> tadā sulitto nāma hoti; silatthambhādayo<sup>17</sup> pi aṭṭham sēva honti. Te sace aṭṭharatanā honti, caturatanamattam<sup>18</sup> āvāṇe pavisati caturatanamattam upari hoti. Soḷasaratana-vīsativatanesu pi es' eva nayo; sabbesam hi upaḍḍham heṭṭhā hoti, upaḍḍham upari. Te gomuttavaṇkā honti. Tena tesam antaresu padaracayam<sup>19</sup> katvā kammam kāmum sakkā hoti<sup>20</sup>; te pana katacittakammā paggaḥitadhajā<sup>21</sup> honti.

Parikkhā<sup>22</sup> ti parikkhipitvā ṭhitamattikā.<sup>23</sup>

Anupariyāyapatho ti antopākārassa<sup>24</sup> pākārena saddhim gato mahāpatho, yattha ṭhitā bahipākāre ṭhitehi saddhim yujjhanti.

<sup>1</sup> B. majjhima°; M<sub>10</sub>B. °desa.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. insert pana.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omi.

<sup>4</sup> P. °kkhāra.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kkhatan.

<sup>6</sup> T. naṅ° (and so throughout).

<sup>7</sup> T. avasāniyam; B. atthapanīyam; K. ajiniyam.

<sup>8</sup> B. °nemi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gambhīram āvātā; T. gambhīram āhatā; B.K. gambhīra-āvātā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> na for tam; T. tam na.

<sup>11</sup> T. esikatth°.

<sup>12-13</sup> Missing in K.

<sup>13</sup> T. saddhāya (!).

<sup>14</sup> P. lepenti; B.K. limpanti.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. calanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. silatth°.

<sup>17</sup> T. caturatam mattam; K. °rattana° (throughout).

<sup>18</sup> T. padacayam; B. paricayam; K. padaramayam.

<sup>19</sup> B. honti.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. insert va.

<sup>21</sup> T.B.K. parikkhā.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. °mātikā.

<sup>23</sup> K. omits pākārassa.

*Salākan* ti saratomarādinissaggiyāvudham.<sup>1</sup>

*Jevaniyan*<sup>2</sup> ti ekatodhārādisesāvudham.<sup>3</sup>

*Hatthārohā* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthivejja-hatthi-bandhādayo.<sup>4</sup>

*Assārohā* ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabandhā-dayo.

*Rathikā* ti sabbe pi rathācariya<sup>5</sup>-rathayodha-ratharakkhā-dayo.

*Dhanuggahā* ti issāsā.

*Celakā* ti ye yuddhe jayaddhajam gahetvā purato gac-chanti.

*Calakā* ti idha rañño ṭhānam hotu idha asukamahāmat-tassā<sup>6</sup> ti evaṃ senāvyūhakārakā.<sup>7</sup>

*Pinḍadāyikā*<sup>8</sup> ti sāhasika<sup>9</sup>-mahāyodhā. Te kira parasenam pavisitvā pinḍam<sup>10</sup> iya chetvā chetvā<sup>11</sup> dassanti,<sup>12</sup> uppatitvā niggacchanti ti attho; ye vā saṃgāmamajhe yodhānam bhattapāniyam gahetvā pavisanti,<sup>13</sup> tesam p' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

*Uggā*<sup>14</sup> *rājaputtā* ti uggatuggatā saṃgāmāvacarā rāja-puttā.

*Pakkhandino* ti ye 'kassa sisam vā āvudham<sup>15</sup> vā āharā-mā' ti vatvā 'asukassā' ti vuttā saṃgāmaṃ pakkhanditvā tad eva āharanti, ime pakkhandanti<sup>16</sup> ti pakkhandino.

*Mahānāgā*<sup>17</sup> viya *mahānāgā*, hatthi-ādisu pi abhimukham āgacchantesu anivattiyayodhānam<sup>18</sup> etaṃ adhivacanam.

*Sūrā* ti ekasūrā,<sup>19</sup> ye sajalikā pi<sup>20</sup> samuddam taritum sakkonti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °āvudham; T. °āyuddham.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. nikkhan (!); B.K. jevanikan.

<sup>3</sup> T. °vuddham.

<sup>4</sup> K. °baddhādayo both times; T. °ganādayo (?).

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °yā.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits mahā.

<sup>7</sup> T. senāvyūha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. °dāyakā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kā.

<sup>10</sup> K. pinḍapinḍam.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dassenti; B. dayanti; K. nayanti.

<sup>13</sup> B. parivis°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ugga°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. āvudham.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °dati.

<sup>17</sup> T. °nāgā throughout.

<sup>18</sup> T. anivattiyodh°; B. anivattita°; M<sub>10</sub> anuvattiya°.

<sup>19</sup> B. ekantasūrā.

<sup>20</sup> B. adds savammikā pi.

*Cammayodhino* ti ye cammakañcukam vā<sup>1</sup> pavisitvā sa-  
raparittānacammam<sup>2</sup> vā gahetvā yujjhanti.<sup>3</sup>

*Dāsakaputtā* ti balavasinehā<sup>4</sup> gharadāsayodhā.<sup>5</sup>

*Dovāriko*<sup>6</sup> ti dvārapālako.<sup>7</sup>

*Vāsanalepanasampanno*<sup>8</sup> ti vāsanena<sup>9</sup> sabbavivarapaṭi-  
chādanena<sup>10</sup> sudhālepena<sup>11</sup> sampanno; bahi vā khānupā-  
kārasamkhātena<sup>12</sup> vāsanena ghanamaṭṭhena ca<sup>13</sup> sudhāle-  
pena<sup>11</sup> sampanno punnaghaṭapantiṃ dassetvā katacittakam-  
mo<sup>14</sup> paggahitadhajo.

*Ṭinakaṭṭhodakan* ti hatthi-assādinam ghāsathāya<sup>15</sup> ge-  
hānañ ca chādanatthāya<sup>16</sup> āharitvā bahuṭṭhānesu<sup>17</sup> ṭhapi-  
tatiṇaṇ ca gehakaraṇapacanādīnam atthāya<sup>18</sup> āharitvā ṭha-  
pitakaṭṭhañ<sup>19</sup> ca yantehi<sup>20</sup> pavesetvā pokkharāṇisu<sup>21</sup> ṭhapita-  
udakañ ca.

*Sannicitam hoti* ti paṭigacc' eva<sup>22</sup> anekesu ṭhānesu suṭṭhu  
nīcitam<sup>23</sup> hoti.<sup>24</sup>

*Abbhantarānam ratiyā* ti antonagaravāsīnam rati-atthāya.<sup>25</sup>

*Aparitassāyā* ti tāsam anāpajjanatthāya.

*Sāliyavakan*<sup>26</sup> ti nānappakārasāliyo<sup>27</sup> c' eva yavā ca.

*Ṭilamuggamāsāparaṇṇan*<sup>28</sup> ti tilamuggamāsā<sup>29</sup> ca sesāpa-  
rannakañ<sup>30</sup> ca.

Idāni yasmā Tathāgatassa nagare kammam nāma n'

<sup>1</sup> K. omits.

<sup>3</sup> T. yuddhanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. sadāsa°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pālakā; T. °pālikā; B. °pālā; K. °pālo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. vāsakalepana°.

<sup>10</sup> T. °paricchād°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °samkhāte.

<sup>14</sup> B. °kamma-.

<sup>16</sup> T. chad°.

<sup>18</sup> T. atthā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. yaṃ tehi.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> citam; K. sannicitam.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ratiyatthāya.

<sup>27</sup> B. nānappakārā sāliyo; K. nānappakārā sālī.

<sup>28</sup> T. °māsap°; B.K. °māsāparaṇṇan; M<sub>10</sub> °māsāparaṇṇan.

<sup>29</sup> B. °māso; M<sub>10</sub> °māsāparaṇṇak°.

<sup>30</sup> B. aparannañ; K. sesāparaṇṇañ.

<sup>2</sup> K. saparitt°.

<sup>4</sup> K. balasinehā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. °kā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. vāsitenā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °lepana; T. suddhā°.

<sup>13</sup> T.B. omitt.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. atthāya.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. bahūsu ṭhānesu.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ṭhapitakañ.

<sup>21</sup> T. °nisu.

<sup>24</sup> T. hoti ti.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yavan.

atthi—nagarasadisam pana ariyasāvakaṃ nagaraparikkhārasadisē<sup>1</sup> satta dhamme catu<sup>2</sup>-āhārasadisāni ca<sup>3</sup>. cattāri jhānāni<sup>4</sup> dassetvā ekādasasu tñānesu<sup>4</sup> arahatte<sup>5</sup> pakkhipitvā desanam vinivaṭṭessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti ayam upamā āhatā,<sup>7</sup> tasmā<sup>8</sup> taṃ desanam pakāsetum idaṃ evaṃ eva kho ti ādi āradhām.

Tattha saddhammehi ti<sup>9</sup> sudhammehi.<sup>9</sup>

Saddho ti okappanasaddhāya c' eva paccakkhasaddhāya ca<sup>10</sup> samannāgato.

Tattha dānasilādinam phalam saddahitvā dānādipuñña-karaṇe saddhā okappanasaddhā nāma, maggena āgatasaddhā paccakkhasaddhā nāma, pasādasaddhā ti pi eṣā va.<sup>11</sup> Etassa<sup>12</sup> lakkhaṇādīhi vibhāvo veditabbo<sup>13</sup>:

Sampakkhandanalakkhaṇā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> mahārāja saddhā<sup>15</sup> sampasādanalakkhaṇā<sup>16</sup> cā ti\*

vacanato idaṃ saddhāya lakkhaṇam nāma,

Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Silavantāraṃ<sup>17</sup> dassanakāmo hoti ti† ādinā nayena vuttaṃ pana saddhāya<sup>18</sup> nimittaṃ nāma,

Ko c' āhāro saddhāya saddhammasavanan ti 'ssa vacanīyan ti†

ayam pan' assa<sup>19</sup> āhāro nāma,

Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti, yaṃ rūpe nibbidābahulo<sup>20</sup> viharissati<sup>21</sup> ti‡

\* Cf. Mil. . . .

† A. I, 150.

‡ . . . ? . . .

§ . . . ? . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. āds ca; K. inserts va.

<sup>2</sup> K. catur.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omī.

<sup>4</sup> T. jjhā°, and tñhā°.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ttam.

<sup>6</sup> K. nivatt°.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. āgatā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.P. omī.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omī; T. ti saddh° (!).

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omī.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. eva.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. tassā.

<sup>13</sup> K. reads lakkhaṇādīni vibhāvetabbāni (mentioned by B. as v.l.); B. has vibhāgo.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sampasādalakkhaṇā; T. sampasādassa l°.

<sup>15</sup> T. saddhāya (!).

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. sampasādana l°.

<sup>17</sup> T. °vatānam.

<sup>18</sup> T. saddhā.

<sup>19</sup> K. assā; B. āds hoti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °bahulā.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ssantī.

ayam assa anudhammo nāma,

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam siri<sup>1</sup> bhogānam āsaya,\*  
Saddhā dutiyā<sup>2</sup> purisassa hoti, Saddhāya<sup>3</sup> tarati  
ogham,† Saddhābijaṃ tapovutthi,‡ Saddhāhattho<sup>4</sup>  
mahānāgo upekhāsetadantavā tiṣṣ

ādisu pana suttesu etissā<sup>5</sup> baddhabhattaputādisarikkhatāya  
anekasarasatā bhagavatā pakāsītā.

Imasmiṃ pana Nagaropamasuttante<sup>6</sup> esā acalasuppatiṭ-  
ṭhitatāya esikāthambhasadisā<sup>7</sup> katvā dassītā.

Saddhesiko<sup>8</sup> ti saddhaṃ esikāthambhaṃ<sup>7</sup> katvā ariya-  
sāvako akusalaṃ pajahatī ti iminā nayeṇa<sup>9</sup> sabbapadesu  
yojanā kātābbā.<sup>10</sup>

Api c' ettha hirottappehi<sup>11</sup> tīsu dvāresu samvaro sampaj-  
jati; so catupārisuddhisīlaṃ hoti. Iti imasmiṃ sutte ekā-  
dasasu tñānesu arahatte<sup>12</sup> pakkhipitvā desanāya kūṭaṃ  
gahitan ti veditābbaṃ.<sup>13</sup>

4. Catutthe kālaṃ jānāti ti yuttapattakālaṃ jānāti.

Ayaṃ kālo uddesassā ti ayaṃ Buddhavacanāṃ uggaṇha-  
nakālo.<sup>14</sup>

Paripucchāyā ti atthānatthaṃ kāraṇākāraṇaṃ paripuc-  
chanassa.<sup>15</sup>

Yogassā ti yoge kammaṃ pakkhipanassa.

Paṭisallānassā<sup>16</sup> ti nīḷyanassa ekibhāvassa.<sup>17</sup>

Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ti navannaṃ lokuttaradham-  
mānaṃ anurūpadhammaṃ pubbabhāgapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparavaraññū<sup>18</sup> hoti ti

\* S. I, 44.

† Sn. 184.

‡ Sn. 77; S. I, 172.

§ A. III, 346.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> siri; T. °yya si [ri].

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. after purisassa (M<sub>10</sub> °yo).

<sup>3</sup> T. saddhā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. saddhāhato.

<sup>5</sup> B. eṣā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sutte.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. esikatth°; B. esikāth°.

<sup>8</sup> B. saddhāyikā.

<sup>9</sup> T. naye.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kātābbā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °hī ti.

<sup>12</sup> T. aratte; K. arahattaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bbaṇ ti.

<sup>14</sup> T. uggaṇaṇa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. °pucchāya.

<sup>16</sup> P. °sallānassā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eki°.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °paroparaññū; T. °varovaraññū.

evaṃ bhikkhu puggalānaṃ parovaram<sup>1</sup> tikkhamudubhāvaṃ jānanasamattho nāma hoti.

5. Pañcame sannapalāso<sup>2</sup> ti patitapalāso.

Jālakaajāto<sup>3</sup> ti sañjātapattapupphajālo; tassa hi pattajālaṃ ca pupphajālaṃ ca sah' eva nikkhamati.

Khārakajāto ti pāṭi-ckkaṃ saṇṭhitena<sup>4</sup> suvibhattakena<sup>5</sup> pattajālakena ca pupphajālakena ca samannāgato.

Kuḍḍumalakaajāto<sup>6</sup> ti sañjātamakulo.<sup>7</sup>

Kokāsakajāto<sup>8</sup> ti avikasitehi mahākucchihi<sup>9</sup> pabhinna-mukhehi<sup>10</sup> pupphehi samannāgato.

Sabbapāliphullo<sup>11</sup> ti sabbākārena<sup>12</sup> supupphito.<sup>13</sup>

Dibbe cattāro māse ti dibbena āyūnā cattāro māse; manus-sagaṇanaya pana tāni dvādasa vassasahassāni honti.

Paricārenti<sup>14</sup> ti ito c' ito ca indriyāni cārenti,<sup>14</sup> kilānti<sup>15</sup> ramanti ti attho.

Ābhāya<sup>16</sup> phutaṃ hoti<sup>17</sup> ti tattakam ṭhānaṃ obhāseṇa phutaṃ hoti<sup>17</sup>; tesam hi pupphānaṃ bālasuriyassa viya ābhā hoti, pattāni pañnacchattapamāṇāni,<sup>18</sup> anto mahātumbamattā reṇu<sup>19</sup> hoti. Pupphite pana pāricchattake ārohanakiccaṃ vā<sup>20</sup> amkusakam gahetvā namanakiccaṃ vā<sup>20</sup> pupphāharaṇatthaṃ<sup>21</sup> caṅgotakakiccaṃ<sup>22</sup> vā n' atthi, kantanakavāto utṭha-hitvā<sup>23</sup> pupphāni vaṇṭato kantati, sampatiṇṇakavāto sampatiṇṇatthi, pavesanakavāto Sudhammaṃ<sup>24</sup> devasabhaṃ paveseti,<sup>25</sup> sammajjanakavāto<sup>26</sup> purāṇapupphāni<sup>27</sup> nīharati,

<sup>1</sup> T.B.K. paroparam.

<sup>2</sup> T. °palāse both times; B. panna°, K. paṇḍu°.

<sup>3</sup> T. °jātapattapupph°.

<sup>4</sup> B. sañjātena.

<sup>5</sup> B. °bhattena.

<sup>6</sup> B. kuṭu°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °lo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kekāsaka°; B. kosaka°.

<sup>9</sup> T. °kucchihi.

<sup>10</sup> K. sambhinna°.

<sup>11</sup> T.K. sabbapālī°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sabbak°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> supuspito.

<sup>14</sup> T. cārenti.

<sup>15</sup> T. kil°.

<sup>16</sup> T. ābhāya.

<sup>17</sup> T. hoti, corr. to hosi.

<sup>18</sup> T. pañnacchattapamāṇāni; B. pana chattappamāṇāni.

<sup>19</sup> T. reṇu (also below).

<sup>20-20</sup> Missing in T.

<sup>21</sup> T. pupphāni haraṇ°.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. caṅgotaka°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutṭh°.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. Sudhamma-.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vesati.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samnājana°.

<sup>27</sup> T. purānadevapupphāni.

santharaṇakavāto pattakaṇṇikakesarāni rañjento<sup>1</sup> santharati, majjhaṭṭhāne dhammāsanam hoti yojanappamāṇe<sup>2</sup> ratanapallaṅke<sup>3</sup> upari tiyojanena setacchattena<sup>4</sup> dhāriyamānena,<sup>5</sup> tad-anantaram Sakkassa devarañño āsanam atthariyati.<sup>6</sup> Tato tettiṃsāya devaputtānam, tato aññesam mahesakkhānam devānam; aññataradevatānam<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>8</sup> pupphakaṇṇikā<sup>9</sup> va<sup>10</sup> āsanam hoti. Devatā<sup>11</sup> devasabham pavisitvā nisidanti. Tato<sup>12</sup> pupphehi reṇuvaṭṭi<sup>13</sup> uggantvā<sup>13</sup> uparikaṇṇikam āhacca nipatamānā devatānam tigāvutappamānam attabhāvam lākhārasaparikkammasajjitam<sup>14</sup> viya suvaṇṇacunṇapiṇṇajaram<sup>15</sup> viya karoti; ekacce pana<sup>10</sup> devā ekekaṃ puppham gahetvā aññamaññaṃ paharantā pi kiḷanti yeva. Paharaṇakāle pi mahātumbappamāṇā<sup>16</sup> reṇu nikkhamitvā sarīram pabhāsampannehi gandhacunnehi sañjātitaṃsaṇosilārāgam<sup>17</sup> viya karoti. Evaṃ sā kiḷa catuhi māsehi pariyosānam gacchati.

*Ayam ānubhāvo ti ayam anuppharitam<sup>18</sup> ānubhāvo.*

Idāni yasmā na<sup>19</sup> satthā pāricchattakena<sup>20</sup> atthiko, tena pana saddhim upametvā satta ariyasāvake dassetukāmo, tasmā<sup>21</sup> te dassetum *evam eva kho* ti ādim āha.

*Tattha pabbajjāya ceteti<sup>22</sup> ti pabbajissāmī ti cinteti.*

*Devānam<sup>23</sup> vā ti devānam viya.*

*Yāva brahmalokā sādhuḷkārasaddo<sup>23</sup> abbhuggacchati<sup>24</sup> ti paṭhavitāto yāva brahmalokā sādhuḷkārasaddena<sup>24</sup> sabbam ekasaddam eva hoti.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rajento.

<sup>3</sup> T. °pallaṃko; B. °pallaṅko.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °cchatte.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °riyati.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. vāto.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits rasa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mahāgumba°.

<sup>17</sup> K. sañjātamaṇo°; B. sañjātamaṇo haram rāgam.

<sup>18</sup> T. atipphar°.

<sup>20</sup> T. pari°.

<sup>22</sup> K. devānam, omits vā.

<sup>24</sup> T. sadhu°.

<sup>2</sup> T.B. °ppamāṇo (T. °no).

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dhariy°; B. dhāriy°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °devānam.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kaṇṇikam.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. devā.

<sup>13</sup> B. reṇuvaṭṭim uggahetvā.

<sup>15</sup> T. omits cunṇa.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. nam.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.P. omit.

<sup>23</sup> T.K. only saddo.

*Ayam ānubhāvo* ti ayam khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno anuppharaṇānubhāvo.

Imasmiṃ pana<sup>1</sup> sutte catupārisuddhisīlaṃ pabbajjānisitaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti, kasiṇaparikkammaṃ paṭhamajjhānasannissitaṃ, vipassanāya saddhiṃ tayo maggā tīṇi ca<sup>3</sup> phalāni arahattamaggasannissitāni honti. Desanāya nāma<sup>4</sup> uparito<sup>5</sup> vā heṭṭhato<sup>5</sup> vā ubhayato vā paricchedo hoti; idha pana ubhayato paricchedo, ten' etaṃ<sup>6</sup> vuttaṃ. Samkhepato pan' ettha vaṭṭavivattaṃ kathitaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

6. Chatthe *parisuddhā ca*<sup>7</sup> *bhavissanti* ti bhiyyosomattāya<sup>8</sup> parisuddhā bhavissanti nimmalā.

*Sakammāragato* ti ettha sa-kāro nipātamattaṃ; kammāragato kammāruddhanagato ti attho.

7. Sattame *ananuyuttassā* ti na yuttapayuttassa hutvā viharato.

*Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍānī* ti imā kaṇhapakka-sukkapakkhavasena dve upamā vuttā; tāsū<sup>9</sup> kaṇhapakka-upamā<sup>10</sup> atthassa asādhikā itarā<sup>11</sup> sādhi<sup>11</sup> ti sukkapakka-upamāya<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> attho veditabbo.

*Seyyathā pi*<sup>1</sup> ti opammatthe nipāto, *api*<sup>13</sup> ti sambhavanatthe; ubhayenāpi<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi nāma bhikkhave ti dasseti.

*Kukkuṭiyā aṇḍānī aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa*<sup>7</sup> *vā*<sup>7</sup> ti ettha pana kiñcāpi kukkuṭiyā vuttappakārato ūnādhikāni pi aṇḍāni honti. Vacanasiliṭṭhatāya pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; evaṃ hi loke siliṭṭhaṃ<sup>14</sup> vacanaṃ hoti.

*Tān' assū* ti tāni assu, te<sup>15</sup> bhaveyyun ti attho.

*Kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitānī* ti tāya janettiyā kukkuṭiyā<sup>16</sup> pakkhē pasāretvā tesam upari sayantiyā sammā adhisayitāni.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. transpose the two words.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. [tā]su.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; T. itarā sā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. siliṭṭha; T. [si]liṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits.

<sup>10</sup> K. °sannissitaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tena tam.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hiyyo°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °pakkhūp°.

<sup>15</sup> T. pi.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. omit.

*Sammā pariseditānī*<sup>1</sup> ti kālena kālaṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpentiyā suṭṭhu sāmāntato seditāni usmikatāni.<sup>2</sup>

*Sammā paribhāvītānī* ti kālena kālaṃ suṭṭhu sāmāntato bhāvītāni,<sup>3</sup> kukkuṭagandhaṃ gāhāpitānī<sup>4</sup> ti attho.

*Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā* ti tassā kukkuṭiyā imaṃ tividha-kiriyākaraṇena appamādaṃ katvā kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya.

*Atha kho bhabbā va te* ti atha kho te kukkuṭapotakā vuttanayena sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ<sup>5</sup> bhabbā va<sup>6</sup>; te hi yasmā<sup>7</sup> tāya kukkuṭiyā evaṃ tīh' ākārehi tāni aṇḍāni paripāliya-mānāni na pūṭini honti—yo pi nesam allasineho, so pariyā-dānaṃ gacchati kapālaṃ tanukaṃ hoti pādanakhasikhā ca mukhatuṇḍaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca kharaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> sayam pi pariṇāmaṃ gacchati<sup>11</sup> kapālassa tanuttā bahi<sup>12</sup> āloko anto paññāyati—tasmā 'ciraṃ vata mayaṃ samkuṭitahatthapādā sambādhe sayimhā<sup>13</sup> ayaṇ ca bahi āloko dissati, ettha dāni no sukhavi-hāro bhavissatī' ti nikkhamitukānā hutvā kapālaṃ pādena paharanti<sup>14</sup> gīvaṃ<sup>14</sup> pasārenti. Tato taṃ<sup>14</sup> kapālaṃ dvedhā bhijjati. Atha te pakkhe vidhunantā taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ viravantā<sup>15</sup> nikkhamanti yeva, nikkhamitvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> gāmakket-taṃ upasobhayamānā vicaranti.

*Evam eva kho* ti idaṃ opammasampanipādanam<sup>17</sup>; taṃ<sup>17</sup> evaṃ atthena saṃsanditvā<sup>18</sup> veditabbaṃ.

Tassā<sup>19</sup> kukkuṭiyā aṇḍesu<sup>20</sup> tividhakiriyākaraṇam<sup>21</sup> viya hi imassa bhikkhuno bhāvanam<sup>22</sup> anuyuttakālo,<sup>22</sup> kukkuṭiyā

<sup>1</sup> T. °sevitānī; M<sub>10</sub> °desitānī (!).

<sup>2</sup> K. °katānī ti vuttaṃ hoti.

<sup>3</sup> K. paribhāv°.

<sup>4</sup> K. gaṇhāp°.

<sup>5</sup> T. °nibbhajjatuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. omits.

<sup>7</sup> T. tasmā.

<sup>8</sup> T. only tuṇḍaṇ; K. °tuṇḍakaṇ; B. reads thaddhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. kharā.

<sup>10</sup> K. adds kukkuṭapotakā.

<sup>11</sup> K. gacchanti.

<sup>12</sup> K. bahiddhā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ha.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nti.

<sup>16</sup> K. °mantā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sampaṭipādanam taṃ; T. °sampaṭipādanam ti.

<sup>18</sup> B. °sandetvā.

<sup>19</sup> T. tassa.

<sup>20</sup> K. adds adhisayitādi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits kiriyā.

<sup>22</sup> K. reads attano cittasantāne aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tividhānupassanākaraṇam.

tividhakiriyāsampādanena aṇḍānaṃ apūtibhāvo viya bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno tividhānupassanāsampādanena<sup>1</sup> vipassanāñāṇassa<sup>1</sup> aparihāni, tassā<sup>2</sup> tividhakiriyākaraṇena aṇḍānaṃ allasinehapariyādānaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno tividhānupassanāsampādanena bhavattayānugatanīyantisinehapariyādānaṃ,<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>aṇḍakapālānaṃ tanubhāvo viya bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> avijjaṇḍakosassa<sup>6</sup> tanubhāvo, <sup>4</sup>kukkuṭapota-kānaṃ naḥhatuṇḍakānaṃ thaddhakharabhāvo<sup>7</sup> viya bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> vipassanāñāṇassa tikkhakharavippasannasūrabhāvo,<sup>8</sup> <sup>4</sup>kukkuṭapota-kānaṃ pariṇāmakālo<sup>9</sup> viya bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> vipassanāñāṇassa pariṇāmakālo<sup>10</sup> gabbhagahanakālo,<sup>11</sup> kukkuṭapota-kānaṃ pādanakhasikhāya<sup>12</sup> vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ<sup>13</sup> padāletvā pakkhe papphoṭetvā<sup>14</sup> sotthinā abhinibbhidakālo viya tassa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> vipassanāñāṇaṃ gabbhaṃ<sup>16</sup> gaṇhāpetvā vicarantassa<sup>17</sup> utusappāyaṃ vā bhōjanasappāyaṃ vā puggalasappāyaṃ vā dhammasavanasappāyaṃ vā labhitvā *Ēkāsa*ne nisinnass' eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhentassa anupubbādhigatena arahattamaggena avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā abhiññāpakkhe papphoṭetvā sotthinā arahattappattakālo<sup>18</sup> veditabbo. Yathā pana kukkuṭapota-kānaṃ pariṇatabhāvaṃ<sup>19</sup> ñatvā mātā pi aṇḍakosaṃ bhindati, evaṃ tathārūpassa bhikkhuno ñāṇaparipākaṃ ñatvā satthā pi

<sup>1</sup> B. *has* tividhānupassanāñāṇassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. *adds* kukkuṭiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °nikantiyā p°; K. °nikantisnehap°.

<sup>4</sup> K. *adds* kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena.

<sup>5</sup> K. *adds* tividhānupassanāsampādanena.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. avijjaṇḍakassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> thaddhakaraṇabh°; B. thaddhabh°.

<sup>8</sup> T. *omits* sūra.

<sup>9</sup> B. pariṇāmagamanakālo.

<sup>10</sup> K. *inserts* vadḍhikālo; B. *continues* gabbhaggaṇe kukkuṭap°.

<sup>11</sup> K. *adds* here kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā sampādanena.

<sup>12</sup> T. pada°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kosam.

<sup>14</sup> T. papphoṭetvā.

<sup>15</sup> T. assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ñāṇagabbhaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. *add* tajjātikaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. arahattapatta°; T. arahattam patta°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhāvañ.

Ucchinda sineham attano kumudaṃ sārādikaṃ va pāṇinā  
saṇṭimaggam eva brūhaya nibbānaṃ Sugatena desitan  
ti\*

ādinā nayena obhāsaṃ pharitvā gāthāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ  
paharati. So gāthāpariyosāne avijjaṇḍakosaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhinditvā  
arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tato paṭṭhāya yathā te kukkuṭapo-  
takā gāmakkhettaṃ upasobhayamānā<sup>2</sup> vicaranti,<sup>3</sup> evaṃ  
ayam pi mahākhināsavo nibbānārammaṇaṃ phalasamā-  
pattiṃ appetvā saṃghārāmaṃ upasobhayamāno vicarati.

*Phalagaṇḍassā*<sup>4</sup> ti vaḍḍhakissa; so hi olambakasaṃkhā-  
taphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> cāretvā<sup>6</sup> dārūnaṃ gaṇḍaṃ<sup>7</sup> haratī ti phala-  
gaṇḍo<sup>8</sup> ti vuccati.

*Vāsijate* ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gahaṇaṭṭhāne.

*Ettakaṃ*<sup>9</sup> vā me ajja āsavānaṃ<sup>10</sup> khīṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> pabbajitassa  
hi pabbajjāya<sup>13</sup> cetanādisaṃkhepena<sup>13</sup> uddesena paripucchāya  
yonisomanasikārena vattaṭṭhiṭṭhiyā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> niccakālaṃ āsa-  
vā khīyanti; evaṃ khīyamānānaṃ pana<sup>16</sup> nesam 'ettakaṃ  
ajja khīnaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo<sup>17</sup>' ti evaṃ<sup>18</sup> assa nānaṃ<sup>15</sup> na<sup>15</sup>  
hotī ti attho. Imāya upamāya vipassanānisamso dīpito.

*Hemantikenā* ti hemantasamayena.

*Paṭippassambhanti*<sup>19</sup> ti thirabhāvena parihāyanti.<sup>20</sup>

*Evam eva kho* ti ettha mahāsamuddo viya sāsanaṃ daṭ-  
ṭhabbaṃ, nāvā viya yogāvacaro, nāvāya samudde<sup>21</sup> pariyā-  
yanaṃ viya imassa bhikkhuno ūnapañcavassakāle ācari-  
yupajjhāyānaṃ<sup>22</sup> santike<sup>12</sup> vicaraṇaṃ, nāvāya mahāsamuddo-

\* Dh. v. 285.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avijjakosaṃ; T. °payosane av°.

<sup>2</sup> T.B.K. insert tattha.

<sup>3</sup> T. caranti.

<sup>4</sup> K. balabhaṇḍassā (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>5</sup> B. °saṅkhātaṃ ph°; K. °balaṃ (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. dhār°.

<sup>7</sup> K. bhaṇḍaṃ (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>8</sup> K. balabhaṇḍo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ettakā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. āsavā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> khīṇā; T. khīnā.

<sup>12</sup> T. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. pabbajjāsaṃkhepena (B. °saṅkh°).

<sup>14</sup> T. °paṭivattiyā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhiyo; T. hiyo.

<sup>18</sup> B. inserts here pan'.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ppassambhanti; B. parihāyanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °hāyati; T. °hāyanti.

<sup>21</sup> B. mahāsamudde.

<sup>22</sup> B. ācariyap°.

dakena<sup>1</sup> khajjamānānaṃ<sup>2</sup> bandhanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> tanubhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> viya bhikkhuno pabbajjāsamkhepena<sup>5</sup> uddesena<sup>6</sup> paripucchādīhi yeva saṃyojanānaṃ tanubhāvo, nāvāya thale ukkhittakālo viya bhikkhuno nissayamuttakassa kammatthānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇe vasanakālo, divā<sup>7</sup> vātātapena sussenam<sup>8</sup> viya vipassanāñāṇena taṇhāsinehassa<sup>9</sup> sussenam, rattim himodakena temanam viya kammatthānaṃ nissāya uppannena pītipāmojjena<sup>10</sup> cittatemanam,<sup>11</sup> rattindivam<sup>12</sup> vātātapehi c' eva himodakena ca parisukkhātintānaṃ<sup>13</sup> bandhanānaṃ dubbalabhāvo viya vipassanāñāṇapītipāmojjehi<sup>14</sup> saṃyojanānaṃ bhīyosomattāya<sup>15</sup> dubbalabhāvo, pāvussakamegho<sup>16</sup> viya arahattamaggañānaṃ, meghavutthi-udakena nāvāya antopūtibhāvo<sup>17</sup> viya āradhavi-passakassa rūpasattakādivasena vipassanam vaddhentassa okkhāyamāne<sup>18</sup> pakkhāyamāne<sup>19</sup> kammatthāne<sup>19</sup> ekadivasam utusappāyādini laddhā ekapallaṅkena nisinnassa arahattaphalādhigamo,<sup>20</sup> pūtibandhanāya nāvāya kañcīkālatthānaṃ<sup>21</sup> viya khīṇasaṃyojanassa arahato mahājane<sup>22</sup> anugaṇhantassa yāvatāyukam thānaṃ, pūtibandhanāya nāvāya anupubbena bhijjitvā apanṇattikabhāvūpagamo<sup>23</sup> viya khīṇāsavassa upādinnakkhandhabhedena anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbutassa apanṇattikabhāvūpagamo ti. Imāya upamāya saṃyojanānaṃ dubbalatā dīpitā.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °samudda-udakena.

<sup>2</sup> T. vajj° (!).

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bandhana.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. °bhāvo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °samkhepena.

<sup>6</sup> B. uddesa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. saṃsussenam both times; T. paṃsusussenam.

<sup>9</sup> K. °snehaṣṣa.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pāmujjena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits citta.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rattim divam; T. rattim divā; B. rattidivam.

<sup>13</sup> T. parisukkhaparitintānaṃ; B. parisukkhaparitintānaṃ; K. parisukkhaparitintānaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pāmujjehi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhīyoso°; T. bhīyoso°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °meghā.

<sup>17</sup> T. °puritabhāvo.

<sup>18</sup> B. okāyamāne.

<sup>19</sup> B. omits.

<sup>20</sup> T. arahattamaggañānaṃ phal°.

<sup>21</sup> B. kiñcīkālam thānaṃ; K. kañcī kālam th°.

<sup>22</sup> T.B.K. °janam; M<sub>10</sub> °janānaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apanṇakabh°; T. apannakabh°.

8. Atthamaṃ atthupattiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kathitaṃ; atthupatti<sup>2</sup> pan' assa heṭṭhā\* Cūlaccharāsaṃghātasuttavannanāya<sup>3</sup> vitthāritā<sup>4</sup> eva.<sup>5</sup>

*Passatha no ti passatha nu.*

*Ālingitvā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> upagūhitvā.*

*Upanisīdeyyā ti samīpe nissāya<sup>8</sup> nisīdeyya.*

*Upanipajjeyyā ti upagantvā nipajjeyya.*

*Ārocayāmi ti ācikkhāmi.*

*Paṭivedayāmi ti paṭivedetvā jānāpetvā kathemi.*

*Vālarajjuyā ti assavāla-govālehi vaṭṭitarajjuyā.<sup>9</sup>*

*Paccorasmin ti uramajje.*

*Phenuddehakan<sup>10</sup> ti phenāṃ uddihitvā<sup>11</sup> uppādeti<sup>12</sup> ti attho.*

*Attatthan ti attano diṭṭhadhammikasaṃparāyika-lokiya-lokuttaraṃ<sup>13</sup> attham.*

Paratthobhayatthesu pi es' eva nayo.

Sesam ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ sabbaṃ Cūlaccharāsaṃghātasuttassa atthupattiyaṃ kathitaṃ eva. Idaṃ ca pana suttaṃ kathetvā satthā<sup>14</sup> Cūlaccharāsaṃghātasuttaṃ† kathesi.

9. Navamaṃ uttānattham eva.

10. Dasame parittān ti appaṃ thokaṃ; taṃ hi sarasaparittatāya<sup>15</sup> pi khaṇaparittatāya pi<sup>16</sup> ṭhitiparittatāya pi parittam eva.

Lahum<sup>17</sup> uppajjitvā nirujjhanato<sup>18</sup> lahusam.<sup>19</sup>

\* See Vol. I, 63 sqq.

† A. I, 10 (9).

<sup>1</sup> T. °ya; B.K. atthupp° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. °ppattiyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. cula°; B. °saṃghāta° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ritam.

<sup>5</sup> P. yeva.

<sup>6</sup> B. ālingetvā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vaddhita°.

<sup>10</sup> T. phenuddehan.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uddisitvā; B. uddehitvā; K. uddahitvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti); B.K. ussādetvā.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits lokiya.

<sup>14</sup> T. yathā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °parittāya three times.

<sup>16</sup> T. omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> lahu ti; T. lahu.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nako.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> lahu; T. lahup; B.K. lahukam.

*Mantāya*<sup>1</sup> *boddhabban*<sup>2</sup> ti *mantāyaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *boddhabbaṃ*,  
*paññāya jānitabban* ti *attho*.

*Pabbateyyā* ti *pabbatasambhavā*.<sup>4</sup>

*Hārāharinī*<sup>5</sup> ti *rukkhanaḷavelu-ādīni*<sup>6</sup> *haritabbāni haritupaṃ*  
*samatthā*.<sup>7</sup>

*Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham*<sup>8</sup> *evā* ti.

*Mahāvaggo sattamo*.

### VIII.

1. *Aṭṭhamassa paṭhame āpattiṃ*<sup>9</sup> *jānāti*<sup>10</sup> *ti*<sup>11</sup> *āpattiṃ yeva*  
*āpattī* *ti*<sup>10</sup> *jānāti*.<sup>11</sup>

*Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo*.

2. *Dutiye svāgatāni*<sup>12</sup> *ti su-āgatāni suppaṇāni*.

*Suviḥattāni* ti *koṭṭhāsato suṭṭhu viḥattāni*.

*Suppavattāni* ti *āvajjitāvajjitatṭhāne*<sup>13</sup> *suṭṭhu pavattāni*  
*dalhapagaṇāni*<sup>14</sup> *suvinicchitāni*.<sup>15</sup>

*Suttaso*<sup>16</sup> *ti*<sup>17</sup> *Vibhaṅgato*.<sup>18</sup>

*Anuvyañjanaso* *ti*<sup>17</sup> *Khandhakaparivārato*.<sup>19</sup>

3. *Tatiye vinaye kho pana ṭhito hotī* ti *vinayalakkhane*  
*patitṭhito hoti*.

*Asaṃhūro*<sup>20</sup> *ti na sakkā hoti gahitagahanaṃ vissajjāpetuṃ*.

9. *Navame eko* ti *adutiyo*.

*Vūpakatṭho* ti *kāyena gaṇato cittena kilesehi vūpakatṭho*  
*vavakatṭho*<sup>21</sup> *dūriḥhūto*.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *mantā*; *T*. *pantā*.

<sup>2</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *T.B.K.* °*ya*.

<sup>4</sup> *B*. *paḥbatappabhavā*.

<sup>6</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *T.* °*nala*°; *T.* °*velu-āharit*°.

<sup>7</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *B.* *samatthāni*.

<sup>9</sup> *T.* *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *T.* *āpattiṃ, without ti*.

<sup>12</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *T.* *sāg*°.

<sup>14</sup> *K.* *dalhaṃ p*°; *M*<sub>10</sub> *T.* *dalha*°.

<sup>15</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> °*nī* *ti*; *K.* *reads* 'Suvinicchitāni' *ti suṭṭhu vinicchitāni*.

<sup>16</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *T.* *suttato*.

<sup>18</sup> *T.* °*bhāgato*; *P.* *suttavibhāgato*.

<sup>19</sup> *T.* *sakhandh*°.

<sup>21</sup> *T.* *vavakatṭho*; *B.* *omits*; *K.* *vivekatṭho*.

<sup>2</sup> *K.* *photṭh*° *both times*.

<sup>5</sup> *T.* *hārāharinī*.

<sup>8</sup> *B.K.* *uttānam*.

<sup>11</sup> *T.* °*tī* *ti*.

<sup>13</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *B.* *āvajjitatṭhāne*.

<sup>17</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *omits*.

<sup>20</sup> *K.* °*hiro*.

<sup>22</sup> *M*<sub>10</sub> *dūri*°.

*Appamatto* ti sati-avippavāse ðhito.

*Pahitaṭṭo* ti pesitatto.

*Nībbidāyā* ti bhavē<sup>1</sup> ukkaṇṭhāpanatthāya.<sup>2</sup>

*Virāgāyā* ti rāgādīnaṃ virajjanatthāya.

*Nirodhāyā* ti appavattikaraṇatthāya.

*Vūpasamāyā* ti kilesavūpasamāya appavattiya.<sup>3</sup>

*Abhiññāyā* ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā abhijānanatthāya.

*Sambodhāyā* ti maggasamkhātassa sambodhassa atthāya.

*Nibbānāyā* ti nibbānassa sacchikaraṇatthāya.

10. Dasame adhikaraṇāni samenti vūpasamenti<sup>4</sup> ti *adhikaraṇasamathā*.

*Uppannuppannānan* ti uppannānaṃ uppannānaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

*Adhikaraṇānan*<sup>6</sup> ti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ.

*Samathāya vūpasamāyā*<sup>8</sup> ti samanatthañ<sup>9</sup> c' eva vūpa-samanatthañ ca.

*Sammukkhāvīnaṃ dātabbo* . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . *tiṇavatthārako* ti ime satta samathā dātabbā. Tesāṃ vinicchayanayo<sup>11</sup> Vinayavaṇṇanāto<sup>12</sup> gahetabbo. Api ca Dīghanikāye Saṃgīti-suttavaṇṇanāyam pi<sup>13</sup> vitthārito yeva, tathā Majjhimānikāye Sāmagāmasuttavaṇṇanāyam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> ti.

*Vinayadharavaggo*<sup>15</sup> *aṭṭhamo*.

Ito<sup>16</sup> parāni satta suttāni uttānatthān' eva; na h' ettha kiñci heṭṭhā avuttanayaṃ<sup>17</sup> nāma atthi ti.

*Manorathapūraṇīyā Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya*

*Sattakanīpāta-vannaṇā nīṭṭhitā*.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. vatte.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. ukkaṇṭhanatthāya.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> appattiya.

<sup>4</sup> T. vupa°; P. upa°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omī.

<sup>6</sup> T. °karanan.

<sup>7</sup> B. after āpattā°.

<sup>8</sup> T. °ya, without ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. samathatthañ.

<sup>10</sup> B. pa.

<sup>11</sup> B. vinicchayo.

<sup>12</sup> T. °vannanato; B. °samvannaṇato.

<sup>13</sup> T. °vannanāyan; K. °vaṇṇanāyā; B. Sāmasuttavaṇṇanāyā.

<sup>14</sup> T.B.K. omī; M<sub>10</sub> pi, omīti ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. Vinayavaggo.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> iti.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> 'vutta°.

## AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA-VANĬANĀ

### I.

1. Aṭṭhakanipātassa paṭhame āsevitāyā ti ādarena sevītāya.

*Bhāvitāyā* ti vaḍḍhitāya.

*Bahulikāyā* ti punappuna<sup>1</sup> katāya.

*Yānikāyā* ti yuttayānasadisāya<sup>2</sup> katāya.

*Vatthukatāyā* ti patitṭhānaṭṭhena<sup>3</sup> vatthu<sup>4</sup> viya katāya.

*Anuṭṭhitāyā* ti paccupaṭṭhitāya.

*Paricitāyā* ti samantato citāya upacitāya.

*Susamāraddhāyā* ti suṭṭhu samāraddhāya sukatāya.

*Anisaṃsā* ti guṇā.

*Sukhaṃ supatī* ti ādisu<sup>5</sup> yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ Ekādasanipāte<sup>6</sup> vakkhāma.—

*Appamāṇaṃ* ti pharaṇavasena appamāṇaṃ.

*Tanū<sup>7</sup> saṃyojanā honti passato upadhikkhayaṃ* ti mettāpadaṭṭhānāya<sup>8</sup> vipassanāya<sup>9</sup> anukkamena upadhikkhayaṃ khātaṃ arahattaṃ<sup>10</sup> pattassa<sup>10</sup> dasa saṃyojanā pahīyanti ti attho.

Athavā *tanū saṃyojanā honti* ti paṭighaṇ c' eva paṭigha-sampayuttasaṃyojanaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca tanukā honti; *passato upadhikkhayaṃ* ti tesam yeva kilesūpadhīnaṃ khayasaṃkhātaṃ mettaṃ<sup>12</sup> añhigamavasena passantassa.

*Kusalī<sup>13</sup> tena hotī* ti tena mettāyanena kusalo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °ppunaṃ throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. yuta°; M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °sādisa-.

<sup>3</sup> T. patitṭhāṭṭhena.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vatthup.

<sup>5</sup> T. ādi.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. Ekādasakanip°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>9</sub>T.K. tanu.

<sup>8</sup> T. metta°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> savip°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> arahattapattassa; T. arahattassa.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °saṃyojanā.

<sup>12</sup> K. arahattaṃ (mentioned by B. as v.l.).

<sup>13</sup> B.K. kusalaṃ both times; T. kusali.

*Sattasaṇḍan* ti sattasaṃkhātena saṇḍena samannāgatam, sattabhāritan ti attho.

*Vijetvā*<sup>1</sup> ti adaṇḍena asatthena<sup>2</sup> dhammen' eva vijinitvā.<sup>3</sup>

*Rājisayo* ti isisadisā dhammikaṛājāno.

*Yajamānā* ti dānāni dadamānā.

*Anupariyagā*<sup>4</sup> ti vicariṃsu.

*Assamedhan*<sup>5</sup> ti ādisu porāṇakarājakāle<sup>6</sup> kira sassamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam vācapeyyan<sup>7</sup> ti cattāri saṃgahavattūhi ahesum, yehi rājāno lokam saṃgaṇhiṃsu. Tatha nipphannasassato dasamabhāgagahaṇam sassamedham nāma, sassasampādane medhāvitā ti attho; mahāyodhānam chammāsikabhattachavanānuppadānam<sup>8</sup> purisamedham nāma, purisasamgaṇhane<sup>9</sup> medhāvitā ti attho; daliddamanussānam<sup>10</sup> hatthato<sup>11</sup> lekham<sup>11</sup> gahetvā tīpi vassāni vinā vaḍḍhiyā saḥassadvisahassamattam<sup>12</sup> dhanānuppadānam sammāpāsam nāma, tam hi sammā manusse pāseti hadaye bandhitvā viya ṭhapeti, tasmā sammāpāsan ti vuccati; 'tāta! mātulā!' ti ādinā nayena pana saṇhāvācābhaṇanam vācapeyyam<sup>13</sup> nāma, piyavācā<sup>14</sup> ti attho. Evaṃ catuhi saṃgahavattūhi<sup>15</sup> saṃgahitam<sup>15</sup> ratṭham<sup>15</sup> iddhañ<sup>16</sup> c' eva<sup>16</sup> hoti phitañ<sup>17</sup> ca bahu-annapānam<sup>18</sup> khemaṃ nirabbudam, manussā mudā<sup>19</sup> modamānā<sup>19</sup> ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā viharanti, idaṃ gharadvāresu aggaḷānam<sup>20</sup> abhāvato niraggaḷan ti vuccati; ayaṃ porāṇikā<sup>21</sup> paveṇi.<sup>2</sup>

Aparabhāge<sup>22</sup> pana Okkākarājakāle brāhmaṇā imāni cat-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. jinitvā.

<sup>2</sup> T. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. jinitvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. anucar°.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. sassa°.

<sup>6</sup> T. *omits* rāja; K. porāṇakadhammikaṛāja°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. vājap°; B. vācāp°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vetanānu°; T. °ppādānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °saṃgaṇha.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>9</sub>P. daḷ°.

<sup>11</sup> B. hatthālekham.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. °matta-.

<sup>13</sup> B. vācāp°; K. vājap°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vācan.

<sup>15</sup> T. sahitaratṭham.

<sup>17</sup> T. jīvitañ.

<sup>16</sup> T. iddham yeva.

<sup>19</sup> K. sammodamānā.

<sup>18</sup> K. bahutannap°.

<sup>21</sup> T. porāni.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. aggaḷ°.

<sup>22</sup> K. *inserts* ca.

tāri saṃgahavattthūni<sup>1</sup> imaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> raṭṭhasampattiṃ parivat-  
tettvā<sup>3</sup> uddhamūlakam<sup>4</sup> katvā assamedham<sup>5</sup> purisamedhan  
ti ādike pañca yaññe nāma akamsu. Tesu assam ettha<sup>6</sup>  
medhanti<sup>7</sup> vadhentī ti assamedho, dvīhi pariyaññehi ya-  
jitabbassa ekavīsatiyūpassa ekasmiṃ pacchimadivase<sup>8</sup> yeva  
sattanavuttipañcapasusataghātabhīṃsanassa<sup>9</sup> ṭhapetvā bhū-  
miṇ ca purise ca avasesasabbavibhavadakkhiṇassa<sup>10</sup> yaññass'  
etaṃ adhivacanam; purisam ettha<sup>6</sup> medhanti ti purisame-  
dham,<sup>11</sup> catuhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhiṃ bhūmiyā  
assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa yaññass' etaṃ adhi-  
vacanam; sammam ettha pāsanti ti sammāpāso, divase di-  
vase<sup>12</sup> yugacchiggaḷe pavesanadaṇḍakasamkhātā<sup>13</sup> sammam  
khipitvā<sup>14</sup> tassa<sup>14</sup> patitokase vedim<sup>15</sup> katvā saṃhārimehi<sup>16</sup>  
yūpādīhi<sup>16</sup> Sarassatinadiyā<sup>17</sup> nimuggokāsatoṇṇapabbhūti<sup>18</sup> paṭilo-  
mam gacchantena yajitabbassa satrayāgass'<sup>19</sup> etaṃ adhiva-  
canam; vācam ettha pibanti<sup>20</sup> ti vācāpeyyam,<sup>21</sup> ekena pari-  
yaññena sattarasahi paṇṇāsihi yajitabbassa beluvayūpassa<sup>22</sup>  
sattarasakadakkhiṇassa<sup>23</sup> yaññass' etaṃ adhivacanam; n'  
atthi ettha aggaḷā ti niraggaḷo,<sup>24</sup> navahi pariyaññehi<sup>25</sup> yaji-

<sup>1</sup> T. ariyasamg°.<sup>2</sup> T. imaṇ (*without* ca).<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vattitvā; T. *only* vattitvā.<sup>4</sup> M<sub>2</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °mūlikam; B.K. uddham mūlakam.<sup>5</sup> K. °medhan, *omits* purisamedhan.<sup>6</sup> B. *omits*.<sup>7</sup> B. °ti, *omits* vadhentī.<sup>8</sup> T. majjhima°.<sup>9</sup> M<sub>2</sub>K. °ghātabhīṃsanassa; B. °ghātabhīsanassa; M<sub>10</sub> °pasughatana-  
bhīṃsanassa; T. yevā ti sattaṇ ca satapañcasusataghātabh° (*cor-  
rupted*).<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asesā°.<sup>11</sup> B. °medho.<sup>12</sup> T. *omits*.<sup>13</sup> M<sub>2</sub>M<sub>10</sub> *omit* samkhātā; K. °daṇḍasamkhātā.<sup>14</sup> T. khipitvā tassā.<sup>15</sup> B. vatim.<sup>16</sup> T. saṃgharimehi dhupādīhi.<sup>17</sup> M<sub>2</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. Sarassati°; B. *only* nadiyā.<sup>18</sup> T. nimagg°; B. °kāśato pabbhūti.<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> satrāyāg°; M<sub>2</sub>T. yātrāyāg°; B. *reads* sataghātass'.<sup>20</sup> M<sub>2</sub>B.K. pibanti (K. vājam).<sup>21</sup> B. vācāpeyyā; K. vājapeyyo.<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. bel°; K. vel°.<sup>23</sup> T. sattarasasattarasakad°; B. sattarasasattadasakad°; K. satta-  
rasayuttad°.<sup>24</sup> M<sub>2</sub>B. °ḷā.<sup>25</sup> T. yaññehi.

tabbassa saddhiṃ bhūmiyā ca purisehi ca assamedhe vutta-vibhavaḍakkhiṇassa sabbamedhapariyāyanāmassa assamedhavigappass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

*Kalam*<sup>1</sup> *pi te nānubhavanti soḷasin* ti te sabbe pi<sup>2</sup> mahāyāgā ekassa mettacittassa vipākamahantatāya soḷasiṃ kalam nāgghanti,<sup>3</sup> soḷasamaṃ bhāgaṃ na pāpuṇanti<sup>4</sup> ti attho.

*Na jānāti*<sup>5</sup> ti na attanā parassa jāniṃ karoti.

*Na jāpaye*<sup>6</sup> ti na parena<sup>7</sup> parassa jāniṃ karoti.

*Mettaṃso*<sup>8</sup> ti mettāyamānacittakoṭṭhāso<sup>9</sup> hutvā.

*Sabbabhūtānaṃ* ti sabbasattesu.

*Veram*<sup>10</sup> *tassa na kenaci* ti tassa kenaci saddhiṃ akusala-veraṃ vā puggalaveraṃ vā n' atthi.

2. Dutiye ādibrahmacariyikāyā<sup>11</sup> ti maggabrahmacariyassa ādibhūtāya.<sup>12</sup>

*Paññāyā* ti vipassanāya.

*Garuṭṭhāniyaṃ* ti gāravuppattipaccayabhūtaṃ garubhāvaniyaṃ.

*Tibban* ti bahalaṃ.

*Paripucchati* ti atthapāli-anusandhipubbāparāni<sup>13</sup> pucchati

*Paripañhati* ti pañhaṃ karoti,<sup>14</sup> idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pucchissāmi<sup>15</sup> ti vitakketi.

*Dvayena* ti duvidhena.

*Anānākatthiko* ti anānattakathiko hoti.

*Atiracchānakathiko* ti nānāvidhaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ na katheti.

*Ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ* ti ariyatunhībhāvo nāma<sup>16</sup> catutthajjhānaṃ sesakammaṭṭhānāmanasikāro<sup>17</sup> pi vaṭṭati.

*Jānaṃ jānāti* ti jānitabbakaṃ jānāti.

*Passaṃ passati* ti passitabbakaṃ passati.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kalam.

<sup>2</sup> K. hi.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. na aggho (K. omits kalam).

<sup>4</sup> T. nāgghanti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>2</sub>M<sub>10</sub>B.K. jināti.

<sup>6</sup> T. japō.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> K. mettaso.

<sup>9</sup> T. mettāsamānacitta°; M<sub>2</sub>M<sub>10</sub>B.K. mettāsamādhicitta°.

<sup>10</sup> T. veran.

<sup>11</sup> K. °cariyāyā.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhūtā.

<sup>13</sup> T. atthapāli-anadhi° (!).

<sup>14</sup> T. karonti.

<sup>15</sup> B. paccāsāmi.

<sup>16</sup> T. omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits sesa; T. °ṭṭhānaṃ manasi°.

*Piyattāyā*<sup>1</sup> ti piyabhāvatthāya.

*Garuttāyā*<sup>2</sup> ti garubhāvatthāya.<sup>3</sup>

*Bhāvanāyā* ti bhāvanatthāya guṇasambhāvanāya vā.

*Sāmaññāyā* ti samaṇadhammatthāya.<sup>4</sup>

*Ekābhāyā*<sup>5</sup> ti nirantarabhāvatthāya.<sup>6</sup>

3. Tatiye *appiyapasaṃsī* ti appiyajanassa paṣaṃsako<sup>7</sup> vaṇṇabhāṇī.<sup>8</sup>

*Piṇḍagārahī* ti piṇḍajanassa nindako garahako.

4. Catutthe<sup>9</sup> *anavaññattikāmo* ti aho vata<sup>10</sup> maṃ aññe na avajāneyyūti ti anavajānanakāmo.<sup>11</sup>

*Akālaññū* ti kathākālaṃ na jānāti, akāle katheti.

*Asuci*<sup>12</sup> ti asucikāyakammādīhi<sup>13</sup> samannāgato.<sup>14</sup>

5. Pañcame lokassa dhammā ti *lokadhammā*; ete hi mut-tā<sup>15</sup> nāma<sup>16</sup> n' atthi<sup>16</sup> buddhānam pi honti,<sup>17</sup> ten' evāha.

*Lokaṃ anuparivattantī* ti anubandhanti na pajahanti, lokato na nivattantī ti attho.

*Loko ca atthaloḥkādhamme anuparivattatī*<sup>18</sup> ti ayañ ca loko ete anubandhati<sup>19</sup> na pajahati, tēhi dhammehi anuparivattatī<sup>20</sup> ti attho.

*Lābho alābho* ti lābhe āgate alābho āgato yevā ti vedittabbo.

Ayasādisu pi es' eva nayo.

*Avekkhati*<sup>21</sup> *vipariṇāmadhamme* ti vipariṇāmadhamme<sup>22</sup> ime ti evaṃ avekkhati.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piyatthāyā; K. piyatāyā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. garubhāvatthāyā; K. garutāyā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tthā; B. garugāravatthāya.

<sup>4</sup> T. samadh°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eki°.

<sup>6</sup> T. add. . . pe . . .

<sup>7</sup> T. paṣaṃsato.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhāṇi; T. °bhāṇī.

<sup>9</sup> T. ca[tu]ttha.

<sup>10</sup> T. va.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avaj°; T. avajānakam kāmo ti (!); B. anavajānanam nikāmeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. asucihi.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits kāya; B. asucihi kāya°.

<sup>14</sup> T. samudāgato (mentioned by P. as v.l., with the note: iti bahusu).

<sup>15</sup> B. mutto; K. vimuttā.

<sup>16</sup> T. nāmatthi.

<sup>17</sup> B. continues tena vā tam lokaṃ anuparivattantī.

<sup>18</sup> B. °vattatī (without ti).

<sup>19</sup> T. bandhati.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. anuvattatī; B.K. na nivattatī.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> akkheti both times.

<sup>22</sup> B. °dhammā.

*Vidhūpitā* ti<sup>1</sup> vidhamitā<sup>2</sup> viddhamsitā.

*Padaṇ ca ṇatvā* ti<sup>3</sup> nibbānapadam jānitvā.

*Sammappajānāti bhavassa<sup>3</sup> pāragu<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> bhavassa pāram*  
gato nipphatti<sup>4</sup> matthakam patto, nibbānapadam ṇatvā  
va taṃ pāramgatabbhāvaṃ sammappajānāti<sup>5</sup> ti.

Imasmim sutte vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitam.

6. Chatthe *ko<sup>1</sup> viseso* ti kim visesakāraṇam.

*Ko adhippāyaso<sup>6</sup> ti ko adhikāpayogo<sup>7</sup>*

*Pariyādāyā* ti gahetvā pariniṭṭhapetvā.<sup>1</sup>

Idhāpi vaṭṭavivaṭṭam eva kathitam.

7. Sattame *acirapakante* ti saṃgham bhinditvā na cira-  
pakante.

*Arabbhā* ti āgama paṭicca sandhāya.

*Attavipattin* ti attano vipatti<sup>8</sup> vipannākāraṇam.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Abhibhūyā<sup>9</sup>* ti abhibhavitvā madditvā.<sup>10</sup>

8. Atthame *Dhavaṇālikāyaṇ<sup>11</sup>* ti evaṃ<sup>12</sup>-nāmake vihare;  
so kira dhavavane<sup>13</sup> nivitṭhattā<sup>14</sup> Dhavaṇālikā<sup>15</sup> ti niṭṭham<sup>16</sup>-  
gato.

*Pātur ahoṣi* ti imam attham devaraṇṇo āroccasāmi ti  
gantvā<sup>17</sup> pākato ahoṣi.<sup>18</sup>

*Ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>19</sup>* ti sikkhāttayasamgahassa<sup>20</sup> sakalasā-  
sanabrahmacariyassa<sup>21</sup> ādibhūto.

9. Navame *kulaputto* ti jāti-kulaputto.<sup>22</sup>

*Balavā* ti<sup>23</sup> thāmasampanno.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nipphatti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti); T. sampajānāti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adhippāyo; T. °ppāyāso; K. °ppāyaso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. adhippāyo.

<sup>8</sup> T. vipatti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. abhibhūyā.

<sup>10</sup> T. vanditvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. Vataṇā<sup>10</sup> and K. Vataṇā<sup>10</sup> both times.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. K. evan.

<sup>13</sup> B. vata°, K. vatta°; T. °vanena.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niṭṭhattā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °jāli.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nivitṭham; B. saṅkham, K. saṅkham.

<sup>17</sup> K. āgantvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °sī ti.

<sup>19</sup> T. °cari[yi]ko; K. °cariyako.

<sup>20</sup> T. B. sikkhattaya°.

<sup>21</sup> T. K. omī sāsana.

<sup>22</sup> T. adds ti.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omī.

*Pāsāḍiko* ti rūpasampattiyā<sup>1</sup> pasāḍajanako.<sup>2</sup>

*Tibbarāgo*<sup>3</sup> ti balavarāgo.<sup>4</sup>

*Kim aññatrā*<sup>5</sup> ti ādisu ayam attho: kim aññena kāraṇena kathitena, ayam Nando indriyesu guttadvāro<sup>6</sup> bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yena<sup>7</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; sace imehi kāraṇehi samannāgato nābhavissa,<sup>8</sup> na sakkuṇeyyā<sup>9</sup> ti.

*Iti ha tatthā*<sup>10</sup> ti evaṃ tattha.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭaṃ eva kathitaṃ.

10. Dasame aññen' aññaṃ<sup>11</sup> paṭicaratī ti aññena kāraṇena vacanena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> aññaṃ kāraṇaṃ vacanaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> paṭicchādeti.

*Bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmetī* ti bāhirato aññaṃ āgantu-kakathaṃ otāreti.<sup>12</sup>

*Apaneyyo*<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> nīharitabbo esa.

*Samaṇadūsī* ti samaṇadūsako.

*Samaṇapālāpo*<sup>15</sup> ti vihisu<sup>16</sup> vihipalāpo<sup>16</sup> viya nissārātāya<sup>17</sup> samaṇesu samaṇapālāpo.

*Samaṇakāraṇḍavo*<sup>18</sup> ti samaṇakacavaṇo.

*Bahiddhā nāsenti* ti bahi nīharanti.<sup>19</sup>

*Yavakarāṇe* ti yavakkhette.

*Pūyamānassā*<sup>20</sup> ti uce ṭhāne ṭhapetvā<sup>21</sup> mahāvāte opuṇīyamānassa.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits.

<sup>5</sup> T. a[ñña]trā; K. aññatthā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °dvāre; M<sub>10</sub> °[dvā]ro.

<sup>8</sup> T. °ssati; M<sub>10</sub> bhavissati.

<sup>10</sup> T. [ta]tthā; K. tatrā.

<sup>12</sup> B. osār°.

<sup>14</sup> T.B. add apaneyyo.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vihisu palāpo; T. vihi-avihipalāpo; B.K. vihisu vihi°.

<sup>17</sup> T. nissārattāya.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds yeva, and omits Yavakarāṇe ti yavakkhette.

<sup>20</sup> B. phusamānassā; K. phussayamānassā.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>. B.K. ṭhatvā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> opuṇīyamānassa; T. ophuniyamānassa; B. ophusiyamānassa; K. ophuniyamānassa.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pāsāda°.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. bahala°.

<sup>7</sup> K. yehi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °neyyo; T. °neyyo.

<sup>11</sup> K. aññenāññaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āpa°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °palāso three times.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °karaṇḍavo.

*Apasammajjantī*<sup>1</sup> ti sāraddhaññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ekato dubbalānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhaññānaṃ ekato karaṇattham<sup>4</sup> punappuna apasammajjanti,<sup>5</sup> apasammajjanisaṃkhātena vātagāhinā suppena vā vatthena vā paharanti.<sup>6</sup>

*Daddaran*<sup>7</sup> ti babbarasaddam.<sup>8</sup>—

*Samvāsāyā*<sup>9</sup> ti samvāsena.<sup>10</sup>

*Samvijānāthā*<sup>11</sup> ti jāneyyātha.

*Sanlavāco* ti saṇhavāco.

*Janavati*<sup>12</sup> ti janamajjhe.

*Raho karoti kaṭanan*<sup>13</sup> ti kaṭanam<sup>14</sup> vuccati pāpakammam,<sup>15</sup> tam raho paṭicchanno hutvā karoti.

*Samsappī ca musāvādī*<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> samsappitvā<sup>16</sup> musāvādī,<sup>17</sup> musābhaṇanto samsappati phandatī ti attho.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭam eva kathetvā gāthāsu vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitan ti.

*Mettāvaggo*<sup>18</sup> paṭhamo.<sup>19</sup>

## II.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame *abhivādeti* ti evam ādini na samaṇo Gotamo ti ettha vutta<sup>20</sup> nakārena yojetvā evam ettha<sup>21</sup> attho<sup>22</sup> veditabbo<sup>23</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> na vandati nāsanā vuṭṭhāti, nāpi idha bhonto nisīdantū ti evam āsanena vā<sup>24</sup> nimanteti ti; ettha hi vā-saddo

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. apasampajjantī.

<sup>2</sup> T. sār[ra]dhaññānaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> sāraddhaññānaṃ (!).

<sup>3</sup> B.K. dubbala-.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kār°.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits, and has anapasammajjanti°.

<sup>6</sup> B. nīhar°.

<sup>7</sup> T. uddaran.

<sup>8</sup> B. daddara°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °yan.°

<sup>10</sup> B. adds ayaṃ, and continues Vijānāthā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yaṃ vijāneyyathā; T. yaṃ vijānethā; K. only vijānethā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jānantī; T. janavanti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. karaṇan; T. kadānan.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. karaṇam; T. kadānam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kamman.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. has °sappinitvā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °vādi.

<sup>18</sup> T. metta°.

<sup>19</sup> P. pañcamo (sic /).

<sup>20</sup> B. vuttana.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etam; B.K. omit ettha.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. atthato.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. veditabbāni.

<sup>24</sup> K. omits.

vibhāvanattho,<sup>1</sup> ' rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ' ti ādisu viya.

Evam vatvā atha attano abhivādanādīni akarontam<sup>2</sup> bhagavantam disvā āha: <sup>3</sup>*tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' evā* ti yam<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> mayā sutam,<sup>6</sup> tam tath' eva tam savanañ ca dassanañ ca saṃsandati sameti atthato ekibhāvam<sup>7</sup> gacchati.<sup>8</sup>

*Na hi bhavam Gotamo . . . pe . . . āsanena vā nimante* ti ti evam attanā sutam diṭṭhena nigametvā nindanto āha.<sup>3</sup>

*Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā* ti tam abhivādanādīnam<sup>9</sup> akaraṇam ayuttam eva.

Ath' assa bhagavā attukkamsanaparavambhanadosam anupagamma karuṇāsitalena hadayena tam aññāṇam vi-dhametvā<sup>10</sup> yuttabhāvam<sup>11</sup> dassetukāmo nāham<sup>12</sup> tam brāhma-ṇā ti ādim āha.

Tatrāyam saṃkhepattho: aham brāhmaṇa appatihatena sabbaññutaññānacakkhunā<sup>13</sup> olokeno pi<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>13</sup> puggalaṃ etas-mim<sup>14</sup> sadevakādibhede loke na passāmi, yam aham abhivā-deyyam vā paccuṭṭheyyam vā āsanena vā nimanteyyam; anacchariyam vā etaṃ, yvāham<sup>15</sup> ajja sabbaññutam patto evarūpaṃ nipaccākārārahaṃ puggalaṃ na passāmi. Api ca<sup>16</sup> yadā p' aham<sup>17</sup> sampati jāto<sup>18</sup> uttarena mukho sattapada-vītiḥarena<sup>19</sup> gantvā sakaladasasahassilokadhātum<sup>20</sup> olokesiṃ, tadā pi etasmim sadevakādibhede loke tam puggalaṃ na passāmi, yassāham<sup>21</sup> evarūpaṃ nipaccākāraṃ kareyyam. Atha kho maṃ solasakappasahassāyuko<sup>22</sup> khīṇāsavamahā-brahmā pi añjalim paggahevā ' tvam<sup>23</sup> loke mahāpuriso,

<sup>1</sup> T. vibhāvane nāmattho; B. vibhāvane nāma atthe.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kar°.

<sup>3-3</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>4</sup> T. yan.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> T. sutan.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eki°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vādādīnam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °mitvā.

<sup>11</sup> T. yuttam bh°.

<sup>12</sup> T.B.K. nāhan.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>14</sup> T. eta[smi]m.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. svāham.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. insert kho.

<sup>17</sup> K. pāham.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. add va.

<sup>19</sup> T. °vītiḥāre.

<sup>20</sup> K. sakalam dasa°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. yam aham.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °āyukā.

<sup>23</sup> K. addś sadevako.

tvam sadevakassa lokassa aggo ca jeṭṭho ca<sup>1</sup> seṭṭho<sup>1</sup> ca,<sup>1</sup>  
 n' atthi tayā uttaritaro ' ti sañjātasomanasso<sup>2</sup> patimānesi.<sup>3</sup>  
 Tadā pi cāham<sup>4</sup> attanā uttaritarā apassanto āsabhiṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 vācam nicchāresim: aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham  
 asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassā<sup>6</sup> ti. Evaṃ sampati-  
 jātassāpi mayham abhivādanādiraho puggalo n' atthi.  
 Svāham idāni sabbaññutam patto kam abhivādeyyam.  
 Tasmā tvam<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa mā Tathāgatā<sup>8</sup> evarūpaṃ paramani-  
 paccākāram<sup>9</sup> patthayi<sup>10</sup>; yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhi-  
 vādeyya vā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā  
 pi tassa puggalassa rattipariyosāne paripākasiṭṭhila-bandha-  
 nam vaṇṭamuttatālapphalam<sup>12</sup> viya vaṇṭato<sup>13</sup> chijjivā<sup>14</sup> sahasā  
 va bhūmiyaṃ vipateyya.<sup>15</sup>

Evaṃ vutte<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇo duppaññatāya Tathāgata-  
 lokajeṭṭhabbhāvaṃ<sup>18</sup> asallakkhento kevalaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ  
 asahamāno āha: *arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo* ti. Ayam kir'  
 assa adhippāyo: yaṃ loke abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānañjali-  
 kammasāmicikammaṃ<sup>19</sup> sāmaggiraso ti vuccati, taṃ bhoto<sup>20</sup>  
 Gotamassa n' atthi; tasmā arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo  
 arasajātiko arasasabhāvo<sup>21</sup> ti.

Ath' assa bhagavā cittamudubbhāvajananaṭṭham<sup>22</sup> ujuvi-  
 paccanīkabbhāvaṃ pariharanto<sup>23</sup> aññathā<sup>24</sup> tassa vacanassa

<sup>1</sup> T. *omits*.<sup>2</sup> T. sañjatita°.<sup>3</sup> B.K. paṭi°.<sup>4</sup> T. aham.<sup>5</sup> K. āsabhi-.<sup>6</sup> T. *adds* ayam atimājā[ti]; M<sub>10</sub> *adds* ayam antimājāti n' atthi dāni punabbhavo (!).<sup>7</sup> T. tvā.<sup>8</sup> B. °gate.<sup>9</sup> K. °nipaccak°.<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. patthayittha; K. patthayi.<sup>11</sup> B. pa.<sup>12</sup> B. vaṇṭāmutta°; K. °bandhana-vaṇṭāmutta°.<sup>13</sup> B. vigato.<sup>14</sup> K. pacchijj°.<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. nipateyya; T. papateyya.<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutto.<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*.<sup>18</sup> T. loke j°.<sup>19</sup> T. °paccuppaṭṭhāna-añjalikammasāmicikamma; B. *also* °sāmicī°; K. °paccuṭṭhāna-añjali°.<sup>20</sup> T. bho.<sup>21</sup> T. asassabh° (!).<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °jānanattham.<sup>23</sup> T. *adds* pi.<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. *add* pi.

atthaṃ attani sandassento *atthi khvesa*<sup>1</sup> *brāhmaṇa pariyāyo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *atthi khvesā*<sup>2</sup> ti atthi kho esa.

*Pariyāyo* ti kāraṇaṃ.

Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: atthi<sup>3</sup> *brāhmaṇa*<sup>4</sup> *kāraṇaṃ*, yena kāraṇena maṃ 'arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti vadamāno puggalo sammā vadeyya, avitathavādi ti saṃkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> gaccheyya.

Katamo pana<sup>6</sup> so<sup>6</sup> ti. *Ye te*<sup>7</sup> *brāhmaṇa rūparasā* . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . *phoṭṭhabbarasā*, *te Tathāgatassa pahīnā* ti. Kim<sup>9</sup> vuttaṃ hoti? *Ye te*<sup>10</sup> jātivaseṇa vā uppattivaseṇa<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> seṭṭhasammatānaṃ<sup>12</sup> pi puthujjanānaṃ rūpārammaṇādīni<sup>13</sup> assādentānaṃ abhinandantānaṃ rajjantānaṃ uppajjanti kamasukhassādasamkhātā rūparasā saddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbarasā,<sup>14</sup> ye imaṃ lokaṃ gīvāya<sup>15</sup> bandhitvā viya āviñjanti vatthārammaṇādīsāmaggiyā vā<sup>16</sup> uppannattā sāmaggirasā ti vuccanti, te sabbe pi Tathāgatassa pahīnā. Mayhaṃ<sup>9</sup> pahīnā<sup>9</sup> ti vattabbe pi mamaṃkāreṇa attānaṃ anukkhipanto dhammaṃ deseti, desanāvīlāso vā esa Tathāgatassa.

<sup>17</sup>*Pahīnā* ti cittasantānato vigatā pajahitā vā; etasmiṃ<sup>18</sup> pan' atthe<sup>19</sup> karaṇe sāmivacanāṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Ariyamaggasatthena ucchinnaṃ taṇhāvijjāmayāṃ<sup>20</sup> mūlaṃ etesaṃ ti *ucchinnaṃ mūlā*, tālāvatthuṃ<sup>21</sup> viya tesāṃ<sup>22</sup> vatthu katan ti *tālāvatthukatā*; yathā hi tālarukkhaṃ samūlaṃ uddharitvā tassa vatthumatte tasmiṃ padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati, evaṃ ariyamagga-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kho sa.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kho sā.

<sup>3</sup> K. *inserts* kho.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. *add* etaṃ; T. *adds* ekaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. saṅkhyāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pan' eso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. pa.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. ti (!).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omits; B. *has* upapatti°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °naṃ (*without* pi).

<sup>13</sup> T. °dīhi.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā pho°.

<sup>15</sup> K. °yaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. °yaṃ vā; B. °yañ ca.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. *add* tattha.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ekasmiṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. pan' ettha.

<sup>20</sup> K. °maya-.

<sup>21</sup> T. tāla° *throughout*, M<sub>10</sub> tāla° *and* tālā°; B.K. °vatthu.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. nesāṃ.

satthena samūle<sup>1</sup> rūpādirase uddharitvā tesam<sup>2</sup> pubbe uppannapubbabbhāvena vatthumatte cittasantāne kate sabbe pi te tālāvatthukatā ti vuccanti.

Avirulhattā<sup>3</sup> vā matthakacchinnatālo<sup>4</sup> viya katā ti tālāvatthukatā<sup>5</sup>; yasmā pana evaṃ tālāvatthukatā anu-abhāvakatā<sup>6</sup> honti<sup>7</sup>—yathā<sup>8</sup> nesam pacchābhāvo<sup>9</sup> na hoti, tathā katā<sup>10</sup> honti<sup>11</sup>—, tasmā āha<sup>12</sup>: *anabhāvakatā*<sup>13</sup> ti.

<sup>14</sup> *Āyatim anuppādadhammā* ti anāgate anuppajjanakasa-bhāvā.<sup>15</sup>

No ca kho yaṃ<sup>16</sup> tvam sandhāya vadesi<sup>17</sup> ti yañ ca kho<sup>17</sup> sandhāya<sup>18</sup> tvam vadesi, so pariyāyo na hoti. Nanu c' evaṃ<sup>19</sup> vutte yo<sup>20</sup> brāhmaṇena vutto sāmaggiraso, tassa attani vijjamānatā anuññātā hoti ti? Na<sup>21</sup> hoti<sup>21</sup>; yo hi naṃ sāmaggirasam kātuṃ bhabbo hutvā na karoti, so tada-bhāvena arasarūpo ti vattabbataṃ arahati. Bhagavā pana abhabbo va<sup>21</sup> taṃ<sup>22</sup> kātuṃ; ten' assa kāraṇena<sup>23</sup> abhabbatam pakāsento āha: no ca kho yaṃ<sup>24</sup> tvam sandhāya vadesi<sup>25</sup>; yaṃ pariyāyaṃ sandhāya tvam maṃ 'arasarūpo' ti vadesi, so amhesu n' eva vattabbo ti.

Evaṃ brāhmaṇo attanā adhippetam arasarūpatam āropetum asakkonto athāparam<sup>26</sup> *niḃbhogo bhavan* ti ādim āha. Sabbapariyāyesu c' ettha vuttanayen' eva yojanākkamaṃ viditvā sandhāya bhāsita mattham<sup>27</sup> evaṃ veditabbam. Brāhmaṇo tad eva vayovuddhānam<sup>28</sup> abhivādanādikammaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samūlam.

<sup>2</sup> B. nesam; T. te.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avirulhadhammattam; B.K. avirulhidhammattā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vatthumatthaka°.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds here yathā.

<sup>6</sup> T. anubhāvakatā; B. anabhāvam katā; K. anu-abhāvam k°.

<sup>7</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. tathā.

<sup>9</sup> T.B. °bhāge.

<sup>10</sup> T. adds na.

<sup>11</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.B. omit.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. anabhāvam k°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. add anabhāvakatā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. anuppajjanasabh°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yan.

<sup>17</sup> K. adds maṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B. after tvam.

<sup>19</sup> T. c' etam; B. ca evam; K. evam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. so.

<sup>21</sup> B. omits.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. etam.

<sup>23</sup> B. karaṇe.

<sup>24</sup> T. yan.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °sī ti.

<sup>26</sup> B. param.

<sup>27</sup> T. °mattam.

<sup>28</sup> K. °vuddhānam throughout; M<sub>10</sub> here °buddhānam.

loke sāmaggiparibhogo ti maññamāno tadabhāvena<sup>1</sup> Tathāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> nibbhogo ti ādim āha. Bhagavā ca<sup>3</sup> yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> rūpādisu sattānaṃ chandarāgaparibhogo, tadabhāvaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ pariyāyaṃ anujāni.

Puna brāhmaṇo yaṃ loke vayovuddhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhivādanādikulasaṃmudācārakaṃmaṃ<sup>6</sup> lokiyā karonti, tassa akiriyaṃ passamāno<sup>7</sup> bhagavantaṃ akiriya<sup>8</sup>vādo ti āha. Bhagavā pana yasmā kāyaduccaritādīnaṃ akiriyaṃ vadati, tasmā taṃ akiriya<sup>9</sup>vāditaṃ<sup>8</sup> attani sampassamāno aparaṃ<sup>9</sup> pariyāyaṃ anujāni.<sup>9</sup> Tattha ṭhapetvā kāyaduccaritādīni avasesā<sup>10</sup> akusalā dhammā anekavihitā pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti veditabbā.<sup>11</sup>

Puna brāhmaṇo tad eva abhivādanādīkaṃmaṃ bhagavati apassanto imaṃ āgamaṃ ayaṃ lokatanti<sup>12</sup> lokapaveṇi ucchijjati ti maññamāno bhagavantaṃ ucchedavādo ti āha. Bhagavā pana yasmā pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa c' eva akusalacittadvayasampayutta<sup>13</sup>ssa c' eva dosassa anāgāmiṃmaggena ucchedaṃ vadati, sabbākusalasambhavassa pana mohassa arahattamaggena ucchedaṃ vadati, ṭhapetvā te tayo avasesānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ yathānurūpaṃ<sup>13</sup> catuhi maggehi ucchedaṃ vadati, tasmā taṃ ucchedavādaṃ<sup>14</sup> attani sampassamāno aparaṃ pariyāyaṃ anujāni.

Puna brāhmaṇo 'jigucchati maññe<sup>15</sup> samaṇo Gotamo idaṃ vayovuddhānaṃ abhivādanādīkulasamudācārakaṃmaṃ,<sup>16</sup> tena taṃ<sup>17</sup> na karoti' ti maññamāno bhagavantaṃ jegucchī ti āha. Bhagavā pana yasmā jigucchati kāyaduccaritādīhi<sup>18</sup> kāyavacīmanoduccaritāni<sup>19</sup> c' eva<sup>20</sup> yāva akusa-

<sup>1</sup> B.K. add ca.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. bhagavantaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omī.

<sup>4</sup> B. svāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. ye vuddh°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °kusala°.

<sup>7</sup> T.K. sampassamāno.

<sup>8</sup> T. °vādanam; B. °vādam.

<sup>9</sup> T. apariyāpariyānaṃ manu° (!).

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sesā; T. avasesaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. °bbāni or °bā ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. lokanti.

<sup>13</sup> K. yathānurūpaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. ucchedabhāvaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> T. maññeti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. °kusala°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. after na.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. inserts yāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °duccaritādīni; T. °duccaritādīhi.

<sup>20</sup> K. continues yā ca anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpatti and so on.

lānaṃ lāmakadhammānaṃ samāpatti samāpajjanā<sup>1</sup> samaṅgi-  
bhāvo taṃ sabbam pi gūthaṃ viya maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>2</sup> pu-  
riso jigucchati hiriyati, tasmā taṃ jegucchitaṃ attani  
sampassamāno aparaṃ pariyāyam anujāni.

Tattha kāyaduccaritenā ti ādi upayogatthe<sup>3</sup> karaṇavaca-  
naṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Puna<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo tad eva abhivādanādikammaṃ bhaga-  
vati apassanto 'ayaṃ idam lokajetthakakammaṃ vineti  
vināseti,<sup>5</sup> athavā yasmā etaṃ<sup>6</sup> sāmīcikammaṃ<sup>7</sup> na karoti,  
tasmā ayaṃ vinetabbo niggaṇhitabbo<sup>8</sup> ti maññamāno  
bhagavantam venayiko ti āha. Tatrāyam padattho<sup>9</sup>: vina-  
yatī ti vinayo, vināsetī ti vuttaṃ hoti,<sup>10</sup> vinayo eva vena-  
yiko; vinayaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā arahatī ti venayiko, niggahaṃ arahatī  
ti vuttaṃ hoti. Bhagavā pana yasmā rāgādīnaṃ vinayāya  
vūpasamāya dhammaṃ deseti, tasmā venayiko hoti. Ayam  
eva<sup>12</sup> c' ettha<sup>12</sup> padattho<sup>13</sup>: vinayāya dhammaṃ desetī ti vena-  
yiko; vicitrā hi taddhitavutti, svāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> taṃ<sup>15</sup> venayikabhā-  
vaṃ<sup>16</sup> attani sampassamāno aparaṃ pariyāyam anujāni.

Puna brāhmaṇo 'yasmā<sup>17</sup> abhivādanādini sāmīcikammāni  
karontā vayovuddhe, tosentī hāsenti<sup>18</sup> akarontā pana tā-  
penti<sup>19</sup> vihesenti domanassaṃ nesaṃ<sup>20</sup> uppādentī bhagavā  
ca tāni na karoti, tasmā ayaṃ vayovuddhe tapatī ti mañña-  
māno sappuriso cāravirahitattā vā 'kapaṇapuriso ayan'  
ti maññamāno bhagavantam tapassī ti āha. Tatrāyam  
padattho: tapatī ti tapo,<sup>20</sup> rosetī vihesetī ti attho, sāmīci-  
kammākaraṇass<sup>21</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tapo assa atthī ti  
tapassī; dutiye atthavikappe<sup>22</sup> vyañjanāni avicāretvā, loke

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °naṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T.B.K. after karaṇavacanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. vinodeti.

<sup>7</sup> T.B. sāmīci°.

<sup>9</sup> K. vacanatto.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vinayāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. pan' atthe (!).

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> T. repeats.

<sup>19</sup> T. nāsenti.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. sāmīci°; M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °kammakar°.

<sup>22</sup> B. only vikappe.

<sup>2</sup> T.B. maṇḍana°.

<sup>4</sup> B. tattha.

<sup>6</sup> T. evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. nigaṇh°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds athavā.

<sup>12</sup> B. eva ettha.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. svāyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> venayibh°.

<sup>18</sup> B. omits.

<sup>20</sup> T. omits.

kaṇapapuriso tapassī ti vuccati. Bhagavā pana ye akusalā dhammā<sup>1</sup> lokam tapanato tapaniyāni vuccanti, tesam pahinattā yasmā tapassī ti saṃkham gato, tasmā taṃ tapassitam attani sampassamāno aparaṃ pariyāyam anujāni. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: tapanti ti tapo, akusaladhammānam<sup>2</sup> etaṃ adhivacanam; te tape<sup>3</sup> assi<sup>4</sup> nirassi<sup>4</sup> pahāsi viddhamsi<sup>5</sup> ti tapassī.

Puna brāhmaṇo 'taṃ abhivādanādikammaṃ devaloka-gabbhasampattiyā<sup>6</sup> devalokapaṭisandhipaṭilābhāya saṃvattati<sup>7</sup>' ti maññamāno bhagavati c' assa abhāvaṃ disvā bhagavantam apagabbho ti āha; kodhavasena vā<sup>8</sup> bhagavato mātukucchismiṃ paṭisandhigahaṇe dosaṃ dassento<sup>9</sup> evam āha. Tatrāyaṃ padattho<sup>10</sup>; gabbhato apagato ti apagabbho, abhabbo devalokupattim<sup>11</sup> pāpunīti ti adhippāyo; hīno vā<sup>12</sup> gabbho assā ti apagabbho, devalokagabbhā<sup>13</sup> paribāhiraṭṭā āyatim hīnagabbhapaṭilābhābhāgi<sup>14</sup> hīno vā<sup>15</sup> assa<sup>15</sup> mātukucchismiṃ gabbhāvāso ahoṣi ti adhippāyo. Bhagavato pana yasmā<sup>16</sup> āyatim gabbhaseyyā apagatā, tasmā so taṃ apagabbhataṃ<sup>17</sup> attani sampassamāno aparaṃ pariyāyam anujāni.

Tatra<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniṇibbatti pahinā ti etesaṃ padānam evam attho datṭhabbo: brāhmaṇa, yassa puggalassa anāgate gabbhaseyyā punabbhave<sup>19</sup> ca abhinibbatti anuttarena maggena vihatakāraṇatā<sup>20</sup> pahinā. Gabbhaseyyāgahaṇena c' ettha jalābujā<sup>21</sup> yoni gahitā, punabbhavābhiniṇibbattigahaṇena itarā tisso<sup>22</sup>. Api ca gabbhassa seyyā gabbhaseyyā<sup>23</sup> punab-

<sup>1</sup> T. kaṃmā.

<sup>2</sup> K. akusalānam dh°.

<sup>3</sup> B. tapeti.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. viddhamseti.

<sup>6</sup> B. devalokadevagabbha°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti); B. saṃvattati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> T. dento; B.K. add pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. vacanatto.

<sup>11</sup> B. °lokupapattim; K. °lokūpapattim.

<sup>12</sup> T. va.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. °gabbha-.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhāvi; B. inserti ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. tassa; K. °ssa.

<sup>16</sup> T. omits.

<sup>17</sup> T. °gabbham.

<sup>18</sup> K. tatrāpi.

<sup>19</sup> T. °bbhāve.

<sup>20</sup> P. vigata°.

<sup>21</sup> B. jalābujā°; K. jalāmbujā°.

<sup>22</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omits.

bhavo<sup>1</sup> eva abhinibbatti punabbhavābhinibbattī ti evam ettha attāo datṭhabbo; yathā ca viññāṇaṭṭhiti<sup>2</sup> ti vutte pi na viññāṇato aññā ṭhiti atthi, evam idhāpi na gabbhato aññā seyyā<sup>3</sup> veditabbā. Abhinibbatti ca nāma yasmā punabbhavabhūtā pi apunabbhavabhūtā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> atthi<sup>5</sup> idha ca punabbhavabhūtā adhippetā, tasmā vuttaṃ: punabbhavo eva abhinibbatti punabbhavābhinibbattī ti.

Evam āgatakālato paṭṭhāya arasarūpatādihi aṭṭhahi<sup>6</sup> akkosavatthūhi akkosantaṃ<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā dhammissaro dhammarājā dhammasāmi<sup>8</sup> Tathāgato anukampāsitalen' eva<sup>9</sup> cakkhunā brāhmaṇaṃ olovento yaṃ dhamma-dhātum paṭivijjhivā desanāvilāsappattā<sup>10</sup> nāma honti,<sup>11</sup> tassā<sup>12</sup> dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā<sup>13</sup> vigatavalāhake nabhe punṇacando viya<sup>14</sup> saradakāle suriyo viya ca<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇassa hadayandhakāraṃ vidhamento tāni yeva akkosavatthūni tena tena pariyāyena aññathā dassetvā<sup>15</sup> puna pi attano karuṇāvipphāraṃ aṭṭhahi loṭadhammehi akampaniyabhāvena<sup>16</sup> paṭiladdhatādiguṇalakkaṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> paṭhavisama-cittataṃ akuppadhammataṃ ca pakāsento 'ayaṃ brāhmaṇo kevalaṃ palitasirakhaṇḍadantavalittacatādihi<sup>18</sup> attano vuddhabhāvaṃ<sup>19</sup> sallakkheti, no ca kho attānaṃ<sup>20</sup> jānāti jātiyā anugataṃ jarāya anusaṭaṃ<sup>21</sup> vyādhinā<sup>22</sup> abhibhūtaṃ<sup>23</sup> maraṇena abbhāhataṃ ajja maritvā puna sve<sup>24</sup> uttānasayanadā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °bbhave.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> inserts ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sāmi; B. has dhammiko.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. anukampāya sī°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °vilāsaṃ patto; K. °vilāsappatto.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. hoti.

<sup>13</sup> T. supaṭi°.

<sup>15</sup> K. desetvā.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. akampiyabh°; T. akampaniyamānabh° (!).

<sup>17</sup> K. paṭiladdhaṃ tādi°.

<sup>19</sup> T.K. vuḍḍha°.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. after jānāti; T. attanā.

<sup>21</sup> T. asaṭaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> B. adhi°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṭṭhiti (without ti).

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>12</sup> T. tasmā.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> T. phalita°.

<sup>22</sup> T. vyādhi.

<sup>24</sup> K. sve va.

rakabhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamaniyaṃ, mahantena kho pana ussāhena mama santikaṃ āgato, tad<sup>2</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> āgamanam sātthakam hotū ' ti cintetvā imasmiṃ loke attano appaṭisamaṃ<sup>3</sup> pure-jātabhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> dassento *seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa* ti ādinā<sup>5</sup> nayena brāhmaṇassa dhammadesanāṃ vaḍḍhesi.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha *seyyathā pi* ti ādinam hetthāvuttanayen' eva\* attho veditabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso; hetthāvuttanayen' eva hi te kukkuṭapotaḥ pakkhe vidhunantā<sup>7</sup> taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ viravantā nikkhamanti—evaṃ nikkhamantānañ<sup>8</sup> ca tesam yo<sup>9</sup> paṭhamataram nikkhamati, so jettho ti vuccati—tasmā bhagavā tāya upamāya attano jetthabhāvaṃ sādhetukāmo brāhmaṇam pucchati: *yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaḥkānaṃ*<sup>10</sup> *paṭhamataram*<sup>11</sup> *nikkhamati*,<sup>11</sup> *kinti svāssa vacanīyo* ti.

Tattha<sup>12</sup> *kinti svāssa vacanīyo* ti<sup>13</sup> so kinti vacanīyo assa, kiṃ vattabbo bhaveyya: jettho<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> kaniṭṭho vā ti.

*Jettho ti* 'ssa bho Gotama *vacanīyo* ti bho Gotama, so<sup>16</sup> jettho ti<sup>17</sup> assa vacanīyo.

Kasmā ti<sup>18</sup> ce ? *So hi*<sup>15</sup> *nesam jettho* ti yasmā<sup>19</sup> so<sup>20</sup> tesam vuddhataro<sup>21</sup> ti attho.

Ath' assa bhagavā opammaṃ<sup>22</sup> sampaṭipādentō<sup>23</sup> *evam eva kho* ti āha; yathā so kukkuṭapotaḥ, evaṃ aham pi.

\* See page 60.

<sup>1</sup> T. °bhāvañ; K. °bhāva; B. uttānaseyyādārakabhāva.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. °sama.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> puretarabh°; T. puggalānabh° (!).

<sup>5</sup> T. ādi.

<sup>6</sup> B. vaḍḍheti.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds taṃ or nam.

<sup>8</sup> B. nikkhantānam (without ca).

<sup>9</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> before tesam.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. kukkuṭacchāpakānam.

<sup>11</sup> T.B.K. omit; B. inserts instead of this pa, and K. pe.

<sup>12</sup> K. adds 'kukkuṭacchāpakānan' ti kukkuṭapotaḥkānaṃ (mentioned by B. as v.l.).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. jetthako.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omit.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yo.

<sup>17</sup> B. iti.

<sup>18</sup> K. iti.

<sup>19</sup> T. adds yaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> B. omits, and has nesam.

<sup>21</sup> K. vuḍḍha°.

<sup>22</sup> K. upamaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °padento; T. °bāhento.

*Avijjāgatāya pajāyā*<sup>1</sup> ti avijjā vuccati aññānam, tattha gatāya. •

*Pajāyā* ti sattapajāya<sup>2</sup>; avijjākosassa antopaviṭṭhesu sattesū ti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Aṇḍabhūtāyā* ti aṇḍa<sup>3</sup> bhūtāya pajātāya<sup>4</sup> sañjātāya<sup>5</sup>; yathā hi aṇḍa nibbattā ekacce sattā aṇḍabhūtā ti vuccanti, evam ayaṃ sabbā<sup>6</sup> pi pajā avijjāṇḍakose<sup>7</sup> nibbattattā aṇḍabhūtā<sup>8</sup> ti vuccati.

*Pariyonaddhāyā* ti tena<sup>9</sup> avijjāṇḍakosena samantato onaddhāya baddhāya<sup>10</sup> veṭhitāya.

*Avijjāṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā* ti taṃ avijjāmayam aṇḍakosam<sup>11</sup> bhinditvā.

*Eko va loke* ti sakale pi<sup>12</sup> lokasannivāse aham eva eko adutiyo.

*Anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho* ti uttararāhitam<sup>13</sup> sabbasetṭham sammāsambodhiṃ<sup>14</sup>; athavā pasattham sundaram<sup>15</sup> bodhiṃ, arahattamaggañāṇass' etaṃ nāmaṃ, sabbaññutañāṇassāpi<sup>16</sup> nāmaṃ eva,<sup>17</sup> ubhayam pi vaṭṭati. Aññesaṃ arahattamagga anuttarā<sup>18</sup> bodhi<sup>18</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>? na<sup>5</sup> hoti.<sup>5</sup> Kasmā? asabbagunadāyakattā; tesam hi kassaci arahattamagga arahattaphalam eva deti, kassaci tisso vijjā, kassaci cha abhiññā, kassaci catasso paṭisambhida, kassaci sāvakapāramiññānam,<sup>19</sup> paccekabuddhānam<sup>20</sup> pi paccekabodhiññānam eva deti—buddhānam pana<sup>21</sup> sabba-

<sup>1</sup> T. °ya, adds avijjāgatāyā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pajā; K. reads sattādhivacanam etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aṇḍa°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pajāya; K. jāṭāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>6</sup> T. satthā; M<sub>10</sub> omits sabbā, and puts pi after pajā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aṇḍakose.

<sup>8</sup> T. °bhūto.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>10</sup> T. baddhā; B. bandhāpitāya (omits veṭhitāya).

<sup>11</sup> T. °kosam.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> K. uttaravirahitam.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. sammā sāmāñ ca bodhiṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sundara-; T.K. sundarañ ca; B. °raṃ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °ssa pi.

<sup>17</sup> B. nāmaṃ va.

<sup>18</sup> T. antarā bodhi va.

<sup>19</sup> T.B.K. °pārami°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °naṃ, without pi.

<sup>21</sup> T. buddhānam pi na

guṇasampattiṃ deti, abhiseko<sup>1</sup> viya rañño sabbalokissariyabhāvaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tasmā aññassa kassaci pi<sup>3</sup> anuttarā 'bodhi na hoti ti.

*Abhisambuddho* ti abbhaññāsinī<sup>4</sup> paṭivijjhiṃ patto<sup>5</sup> 'mhi,<sup>5</sup> adhigato 'mhi ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Idāni yad etaṃ bhagavatā *evam*<sup>6</sup> *eva*<sup>7</sup> *kho* ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ<sup>8</sup> opammasampaṭipādanam,<sup>9</sup> taṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃ atthena saṃsandetvā<sup>11</sup> veditabbaṃ. Yathā hi tassā kukkuṭiyā attano aṇḍesu<sup>12</sup> adhisayanāditividhakiriyākaraṇam<sup>13</sup> evaṃ bodhipallaṅke nisinnassa Bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato attano santāne aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tividhānupassanākaraṇam, kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyāsampādanena aṇḍānaṃ apūtibhāvo viya Bodhisattabhūtaṃ Tathāgatassa<sup>14</sup> tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipassanāñāssa aparihāni, kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena<sup>15</sup> aṇḍānaṃ allasinehapariyādānaṃ<sup>16</sup> viya Bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena bhāvattayānugataniantisinehapariyādānaṃ,<sup>17</sup> kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena aṇḍakapālānaṃ tanubhāvo viya Bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato<sup>18</sup> tividhānupassanāsampādanena avijjaṇḍakosassa, tanubhāvo, kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena kukkuṭapotakassa pādanakhatuṇḍakānaṃ<sup>19</sup> thaddhakharabhāvo<sup>20</sup> viya Bodhisattabhūtaṃ bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipassanāñāssa tikkhakharavippasannasūrabhāvo,<sup>21</sup> kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena kukkuṭapotakassa parināmakālo viya Bodhisat-

<sup>1</sup> B. ābhi°.

<sup>2</sup> F. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. omi°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> T. °pādanam; M<sub>10</sub> °pādanattham.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.K. °sanditvā.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. adhisayitādi°.

<sup>8</sup> T. °kiriyañānena.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. °nikanti°.

<sup>10</sup> T. breaks off in the midst of the word bha[gavato], and continues immediately Navanipātassa paṭhame (page 162), by omitting all from here to the end of the Eighth Book.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tuṇḍānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tikkhasuravippasannabhāvo.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. °lokissarabh°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abbhamaññāsin ti.

<sup>15</sup> T. omits.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutta.

<sup>17</sup> B. omits.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. aṇḍe.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. bhagavato.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. allasinehassa p°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ghaṇabhāvo.

tabhūtaṣṣa bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipassanāñāṇassa pariṇāmakālo vaddhikālo gabbhagahanakālo, kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena kukkuṭapotaṭakassa pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā pakkhe papphotetvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjanakālo<sup>1</sup> viya bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena<sup>2</sup> vipassanāñāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpetvā anupubbādhigatena arahattamaggena avijjāṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā<sup>4</sup> abhiññāpakkhe papphotetvā sotthinā sakalabuddhaguṇaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikatakālo<sup>5</sup> veditabbo.

*Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho<sup>6</sup> seṭṭho lokassā* ti brāhmaṇa,<sup>7</sup> yathā tesam kukkuṭapotaṭakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā abhinibbatto<sup>8</sup> kukkuṭapotaṭako jeṭṭho hoti, evaṃ avijjāgatāya pajāya<sup>9</sup> taṃ avijjāṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā paṭhamataraṃ ariyāya jātiyā jātattā ‘ahaṃ hi jeṭṭho vuddhataro<sup>10</sup>’ ti saṃkhaṃ<sup>11</sup> gato, sabbaguṇehi pana appaṭisaṃattā ‘seṭṭho’ ti.

Evaṃ bhagavā attano anuttaraṃ jeṭṭhasetṭhabhāvaṃ brāhmaṇassa pakāsetvā idāni yāya paṭipadāya taṃ adhi-gato, taṃ paṭipadaṃ pubbabhāgatoppabbhūti<sup>12</sup> dassetuṃ āradḍhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha āradḍhaṃ<sup>14</sup> kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahoṣi ti brāhmaṇa,<sup>15</sup> mayā ayaṃ anuttaro jeṭṭhasetṭhabhāvo kusītena<sup>16</sup> muṭṭhassatinā sāraddhakāyena vikkhittacittena na<sup>17</sup> adhigato, api ca kho tadadhigamāya āradḍhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ ahoṣi, bodhimāṇḍe<sup>18</sup> nisinnena<sup>19</sup> mayā catusam-mappadhānabhedam viriyaṃ āradḍhaṃ ahoṣi paggaḥitaṃ<sup>20</sup> asithilappavatti<sup>21</sup>; āradḍhattā yeva ca<sup>22</sup> me<sup>23</sup> tam<sup>24</sup> asallinaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. abhinibbhidākālo; B. °nibbhidākālo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sampādana.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °ñāṇena.

<sup>4</sup> K. adds cha.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °guṇa-sacchikatabhāvo.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after seṭṭho.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṇassa.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nipatto; B. °nibbhida-.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °tamo (K. vuddha°).

<sup>11</sup> B. saṅkhyam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °bhāgato pabbhuti; K. °pabbhūti.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. insert here na.

<sup>14</sup> B. kusitena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °maṇḍale.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nisinne.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ta.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ppavattitam; B. alinappavatti.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>21</sup> K. mam’ etam.

ahosi; na kevalañ ca viriyam eva, sati pi me ārammaṇābhimukhabhāvena<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhitā ahosi; upaṭṭhitattā, yeva ca apammutṭhā.<sup>2</sup>

*Passaddho kāyo*<sup>3</sup> *asāraddho* ti kāyacittapassaddhivasena kāyo pi<sup>4</sup> *passaddho*<sup>4</sup> ahosi. Tattha yasmā nānakāye passaddhe rūpakāyo pi *passaddho* yeva hoti,<sup>5</sup> tasmā nāmakāyo rūpakāyo ti avisesetvā<sup>6</sup> va<sup>7</sup> *passaddho*<sup>8</sup> kāyo ti vuttaṃ.

*Asāraddho* ti so ca kho *passaddhattā* yeva *asāraddho* vigatadaratho ti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Samāhitam cittam ekaggaṃ* ti *cittam*<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> sammā āhitam<sup>10</sup> *suṭṭhapitam*<sup>11</sup> *appitam* viya ahosi, *samāhitattā* eva<sup>12</sup> ca *ekaggaṃ* acalam nipphandanan ti.

Ettāvata jhānassa pubbabhāgaṭṭhipadā kathitā hoti; idāni imāya ṭṭhipadāya adhigatam<sup>13</sup> paṭhamam<sup>14</sup> jhānam<sup>14</sup> ādim katvā vijjāttayapariyosānam visesaṃ dassento *so kho ahan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha yaṃ yāva<sup>15</sup> vinicchayena<sup>16</sup> vattabham siyā, tam Visuddhimagge\* vuttam<sup>17</sup> eva.

*Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa* ti ādisu pana *vijjā* ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhena vijjā; kiṃ viditam karoti? pubbe nivāsaṃ.

*Avijjā* ti<sup>18</sup> tass' eva pubbenivāsassa aviditakaraṇaṭṭhena tam paṭicchādakamoho.<sup>19</sup>

*Tamo* ti sveva moho tappaticchādakattṭhena tamo nāma.

\* Cf. Vism. 139 sqq.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ābhimukhibhāvena.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asammuttṭhā; B. asaṃmu°; K. appammu°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds rūpakāyo.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. pi me pass°.

<sup>5</sup> K. ahosi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visesetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ddha.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> inserts here cittam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. suṭṭhu ṭhap°; B. suṭṭhu ṭhap°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. add hitam.

<sup>13</sup> K. °gata.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. paṭhamajjh°.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. tāva.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. vinicchayaṃ yena; Note in P.: 'Tattha sabbesaṃ yāva vinicchayaṃ yena' iti ca kesuci; K. adds na.

<sup>17</sup> K. suvuttam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hi.

<sup>19</sup> K. tappaṭi°.

Āloko ti sā eva<sup>1</sup> vijjā obhāsakaraṇaṭṭhena āloko ti vucati.<sup>2</sup>

Ettha ca vijjā adhigatā ti<sup>3</sup> attho, sesaṃ pasamsāva-canaṃ; yojanā paṇ' ettha: ayaṃ kho me vijjā adhigatā, tassa<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> adhigatavijjassa<sup>4</sup> avijjā vihatā, vinaṭṭhā ti attho. Kasmā ? yasmā vijjā uppannā.

Esa nayo itarasmim<sup>5</sup> pi padadvaye.

Yathātan<sup>6</sup> ti ettha tan ti nipātamattam; satiyā avippaṇṇa-sena appamattassa viriyātapena<sup>7</sup> ātāpino kāye ca jīvite ca<sup>8</sup> anapekkhatāya pahitattassa pesitattassa<sup>9</sup> ti attho. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: yathā appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avijjā vihaññeyya vijjā uppajjeyya tamo vihaññeyya āloko uppajjeyya, evam eva mama<sup>10</sup> vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno etassa me padhānānuyogassa anurūpam eva phalaṃ laddhaṃ ti.

Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā ti ayaṃ kho mama brāhmaṇa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇamukhatuṇḍakena<sup>11</sup> pubbenivut-thakhandhapaticchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosam padāletvā paṭhamā<sup>12</sup> abhinibbhidā paṭhamā abhinibbatti<sup>13</sup> paṭhamā ariyā<sup>14</sup> jāti ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva<sup>15</sup> mukhatuṇḍakena vā nakhasikhāya<sup>16</sup> vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā tamhā aṇḍakosamhā<sup>17</sup> nikkhanti kukkuṭanikāye paccājātī<sup>18</sup> ti.

Ayaṃ tāva pubbenivāsakathāya<sup>19</sup> nayo; cutūpapātañāṇa-kathāya<sup>20</sup> pana vijjā<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>21</sup> dibbacakkhuñāṇavijjā,<sup>21</sup> avijjā ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> esā va.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds ayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. tassa me adhigatāya vijjāya.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °smim, without pi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yathā yaṇ, and omits ti ettha tan.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °ātapena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāyena ca jivitenā ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. pesitacittassā.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. add avijjā vihatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits ñāṇa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ma.

<sup>13</sup> K. nikkhantī.

<sup>14</sup> B. ariya°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °cchāpakassa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. pādanakha°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °kosā; K. adds abhinibbhidā.

<sup>18</sup> K. pacchā j°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °yaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cutūpapātanakathā; B. cutupapātakathāya; K. cutūpapāta-kathāyaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. has °ñāṇaṃ vijjā.

cutūpapātaṭṭicchādikā avijjā. Yathā pana pubbenivāsa-kathāya<sup>1</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇamukhatuṇḍakena• pubbenivutthakhandhapaṭṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ eva<sup>2</sup> cutūpapātāñāṇamukhatuṇḍakena cutūpapātaṭṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ti vat-tabbāṃ.

Yaṃ pan' etaṃ paccavekkhanañāṇapariggahitaṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> āsavānaṃ khayañāṇādhigamaṃ brāhmaṇassa dassento *ayaṃ kho me<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa tatiyā vijjā* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *vijjā* ti arahattamaggañāṇavijjā,<sup>5</sup> *avijjā* ti catu-saccapaṭṭicchādikā avijjā.

*Ayaṃ kho me<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbhidā ahoṣi<sup>6</sup>* ti ettha ayaṃ kho mama brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayañāṇamu-khatuṇḍakena catusaccapaṭṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ pa-dāletvā tatiyā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbhidā<sup>4</sup> tatiyā nikkhanti tatiyā ariyā<sup>7</sup> jāti ahoṣi, kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva mukhatuṇḍakena vā pādanakhasikhāya vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā tamhā aṇḍako-samhā abhinibbhidā<sup>4</sup> nikkhanti <sup>8</sup>kukkuṭanikāye paccājāti<sup>9</sup> ti. Ettāvata kim dassesi<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>8</sup> So hi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭac-chāpakō aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā tato nikkhamanto sakim eva jāyati, ahaṃ pana pubbenivutthakhandhapaṭṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ bhinditvā paṭhamam<sup>11</sup> tāva pubbenivā-sānussatiñāṇavijjāya jāto, tato sattānaṃ cutipatisandhipa-ṭṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā dutiyaṃ dibbacak-khuññāṇavijjāya jāto, puna catusaccapaṭṭicchādakaṃ avij-jāṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā tatiyaṃ āsavānaṃ khayañāṇavijjāya jāto; evaṃ tīhi vijjāhi tikkhattuṃ jāto 'mhi, sā ca me jāti ariyā<sup>7</sup> suparisuddhā<sup>12</sup> ti idaṃ dasseti. Evaṃ dassento ca pubbenivāsāñāṇena atitamsaṃ<sup>13</sup> ñāṇaṃ dibbacakkhunā pac-cuppannānāgatamsaṃ<sup>14</sup> ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhayena sakalalokiya-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kathā; B. °kathāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. evam idha.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> arahattanaggavijjā; B. arahattanaggavijjā; K. °ñāṇaṃ vijjā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °si (without ti).

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. ariya°.

<sup>8-9</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> K. paccā j°.

<sup>10</sup> K. dasseti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṭhaman.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> parisuddhā; K. sundarā parisuddhā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. atīta; K. atitamsa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °gata; K. °gatamsa.

lokuttaraguṇaṇ ti evaṃ tīhi vijjāhi sabbe pi sabbaññuṇe pakāsetvā attano ariyāya jātiyā jeṭṭhasetṭhabhāvaṃ brāhmaṇassa dassesi.<sup>1</sup>

*Evaṃ vutte Verañjo brāhmaṇo* ti evaṃ bhagavatā lokānukampakena<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ anukampamānena nigūhitabbe<sup>3</sup> pi attano ariyāya jātiyā jeṭṭhasetṭhabhāve vijjattāyappakāsikāya<sup>4</sup> dhammadesanāya vutte pītipphāraparipunnagattacitto<sup>5</sup> Verañjo brāhmaṇo taṃ bhagavato<sup>6</sup> ariyāya jātiyā<sup>7</sup> jeṭṭhasetṭhabhāvaṃ viditvā 'īdisaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāmāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> sabbalokajeṭṭhaṃ sabbaguṇasamannāgataṃ sabbaññuṃ<sup>9</sup> aññesaṃ abhivādanādikammaṃ na karotī ti avacaṃ,<sup>10</sup> dhiratthu<sup>11</sup> vata bho aññāṇaṃ 'ti attānaṃ garahitvā 'ayaṃ dāni<sup>12</sup> loke ariyāya<sup>13</sup> jātiyā purejātattṭhena jeṭṭho sabbaguṇehi appaṭṭisamatṭhena seṭṭho 'ti niṭṭhaṃ<sup>14</sup> gantvā<sup>14</sup> bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: *jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo* ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā puna taṃ bhagavato dhammadesaṇaṃ abbhānumodamāno *abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamā* ti ādimāha. Taṃ vuttatṭhaṃ evā ti.

2. Dutiye *abhiññātā*<sup>15</sup> ti ñātā paññātā pākātā.

*Santhāgāre*<sup>16</sup> ti mahājanassa<sup>17</sup> santhambhanāgāre<sup>17</sup> vissamaṇatthāya kate agāre. Sā kira santhāgārasālā nagaramajjhe ahosi, catusu ṭhānesu ṭhitānaṃ paññāyati, catuhi disāhi āgatamanussā<sup>18</sup> paṭhamāṃ tattha vissametvā<sup>19</sup> pacchā attano attano<sup>20</sup> phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. Rājakulānaṃ rajja-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. dasseti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. lokānukampamānena.

<sup>3</sup> B. nigguh°; K. vinigūh°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppakāsītāya.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °paripunnacittato.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omitt.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> imaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sabbamñu.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avaca.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dhīr°.

<sup>12</sup> K. idāni.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ariya.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nigantvā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats abhiññātā.

<sup>16</sup> B. reads sandhāgāre (sandh° throughout), and mentions santhāgāre as v.l.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits (Note of P.: 'mahājanassa santhambhanāgāre' iti bahusu na dissate); B. omits only santhambhanāgāre; K. reads mahājanassa santhāgāre.

<sup>18</sup> K. āgatā manussā.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. vissamitvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omitt.

kiccaṃ santharaṇatthāya<sup>1</sup> kataṃ agāraṇaṃ ti pi vadanti<sup>2</sup>; tattha hi nisīditvā Licchavirājāno rajjakiccaṃ santharanti karonti vicārenti.

*Sannisinnā* ti tesaṃ nisīdanatthaññeva<sup>3</sup> paññattesu mahā-rahapaccattharaṇesu<sup>4</sup> samussitasetacchattesu āsanesu sannisinnā.

*Anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti*<sup>5</sup> ti rājakule<sup>6</sup> kiccaṃ c' eva lokatthacariyaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca vicāretvā anekehi kāraṇehi buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti kathenti dīpenti; paṇḍitā hi te rājāno saddhā pasannā sotāpannā pi sakadāgāmino pi anāgāmino pi ariyasāvakā,<sup>7</sup> te sabbe pi lokiyajaṭaṃ chinditvā<sup>8</sup> buddhādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha tividho buddhavaṇṇo nāma: cariyavaṇṇo sarīra-vaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> guṇavaṇṇo ti. Tatr' ime rājāno cariyāya<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇaṃ ārabhimsu; dukkaraṃ vata kataṃ sammāsambuddhena kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatimsa pāramiyo pūrentena ñātattacariyaṃ lokatthacariyaṃ budhicariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> matthakaṃ pāpetvā pañca mahāpariccāge paricajantenā ti<sup>12</sup> aḍḍhacchakkehi Jātakasatehi<sup>13</sup> buddhavaṇṇaṃ kathentā Tusitabhavanaṃ pāpetvā ṭhapayimsu;

dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantā<sup>14</sup> pana tena bhagavatā dhammo desito, nikāyato pañca nikāyā,<sup>15</sup> piṭakato tīṇi piṭakāni, aṅgato nava<sup>16</sup> aṅgāni,<sup>16</sup> khandhato caturāsīti dhammakkhandhasahassāni ti koṭṭhāsavasena dhammaguṇaṃ kaṭhayimsu;

saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantā satthu dhammadesanaṃ su-  
tvā pāṭiladdhasaddhā kulaputtā bhogakkhandhañ c' eva

<sup>1</sup> K. santharaṇattham.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add yeva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nisīdanattham.

<sup>4</sup> B. mahārahavarap°.

<sup>5</sup> K. °kula.

<sup>6</sup> B. lokatthakiriyañ.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhijjitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits, and has guṇarūpavaṇṇo.

<sup>10</sup> K. cariya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. buddhacariyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ccajanto pi; B. °ccajante pi; K. °ccajantena pi ti.

<sup>13</sup> B. aḍḍhacchakkasatehi; K. aḍḍhacchattthehi j°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhāsantā.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds honti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> navāṅgāni.

ñātiparivattañ ca pahāya setacchattam oparajjam<sup>1</sup> senāpatissetthibhaṇḍāgarikathānantarādini<sup>2</sup> aganivā<sup>3</sup> nikkhamma satthu varasāsane pabbajanti,<sup>4</sup> setacchattam pahāya pabbajitānam Bhaddiyarāja<sup>5</sup>-Mahākappina-Pukkusāti<sup>6</sup>-ādīnam rājapabbajitānam yeva buddhakāle asītisahassāni ahesum, anekakodhidhanam<sup>7</sup> pahāya pabbajitānam pana Yasakulaputta<sup>8</sup>-Soṇasetthiputta<sup>9</sup>-Raṭṭhapālakulaputtādīnam paricchedo n' atthi, evarūpā<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> kulaputtā satthu sāsane pabbajanti ti pabbajjāsamkhepavasen' eva<sup>11</sup> samghaguṇe kathayim-su.

*Sīho senāpatī* ti evaṃ-nāmakō senāya adhipati; Vesāliyam hi sattasahasāni sattasatāni<sup>12</sup> satta ca rājāno, te sabbe pi sannipatitvā 'sabbesam manam gahetvā raṭṭham vicāretum samattham ekaṃ vicinathā<sup>13</sup>' ti vicinantā<sup>14</sup> Sīham<sup>15</sup> rājakumāram disvā 'ayam sakkhissatī' ti sannitṭhānam katvā tassa rattamanivannaṃ<sup>16</sup> kambalapariyonaddham senāpatichattam<sup>17</sup> adamsu. Tam andhāya vuttam: Sīho senāpatī ti.

*Nigaṇṭhasāvako* ti Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa<sup>18</sup> paccayadāyako upatṭhāko; Jambudīpatalasmim hi tayo janā: Nigaṇṭhānam aggupatṭhākā Nālandāyam Upālī<sup>19</sup> gahapati, Kapilapure Vappo Sakko, Vesāliyam<sup>20</sup> ayam<sup>8</sup> Sīho senāpatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. upar°.<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhaṇḍāgarikathānant°.<sup>3</sup> B. aganayitvā; K. aganetvā.<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ntam.<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Bhattirāja.<sup>6</sup> Note in K.: Ayam na rājā kulaputto va hoti; vuttañ h' etam Dhātuvibhaṅgasutte: tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya agārasā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.<sup>7</sup> B. anekakoṭisatam dhanam; K. anekakoṭidhanam.<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only Soṇa.<sup>10</sup> B.K. repeat.<sup>11</sup> B.K. °vasena.<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sattasatañ, omitting the following satta.<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vicārathā; B. vicārethā.<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vicārantā; B. vicarantā.<sup>15</sup> K. Sīha-.<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits maṇi.<sup>17</sup> B.K. °chattam; M<sub>10</sub> °paccam (?).<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Nātap°; B.K. Nātap° throughout (K. Nigg° throughout).<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Upālī°.<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Vesālī°.

*Nisinno hoti* ti sesarājūnaṃ<sup>1</sup> parisāya<sup>2</sup> antarantare<sup>3</sup> āsanāni paññāpayimsu, Sīhassa pana majjhe ṭhāne ti tasmim paññatte mahārahe rājāsane nisinno hoti.

*Nissamsayan* ti nibbicikiccham addhā ekamsena; na h' ete yassa vā tassa vā appesakkhassa evaṃ anekasatchi kāraṇehi vaṇṇam bhāsanti.<sup>4</sup>

*Yena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto ten' upasaṃkamī* ti Nigaṇṭho kira Nāthaputto 'sacāyaṃ Sīho kassacid eva samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇam kathentassa sutvā samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, mayham parihāni bhavissatī' ti cintetvā<sup>5</sup> paṭhamataram yeva Sīham senāpatim etad avoca: senāpati, imasmim loke 'aham buddho aham buddho' ti bahū vicaranti<sup>6</sup>; sace tvam kassaci dassanāya upasaṃkamitukāmo ahosi, maṃ<sup>2</sup> puccheyyāsi; aham<sup>7</sup> te yuttatṭhānam pesessāmi,<sup>8</sup> ayuttatṭhānato<sup>9</sup> nivāressāmi<sup>10</sup> ti. So taṃ kaṭham anussaritvā 'sace maṃ pesessati, gamissāmi; no ce, na gamissāmi' ti cintetvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto ten' upasaṃkamī.

Ath' assa vacanam sutvā Nigaṇṭho mahāpabbatena<sup>11</sup> viya balavasokena otthaṭo 'yattha<sup>12</sup> 'ssāham gamanam na icchāmi, tatth' eva gantukāmo jāto hato<sup>13</sup> 'hām<sup>13</sup> asmi<sup>13</sup>' ti anattamano hutvā 'paṭibāhanūpāyam assa karissāmi' ti cintetvā *kiṃ pana tvaṃ* ti ādim āha. Evaṃ vadanto vicarantaṃ goṇam daṇḍena paharanto viya jalamānam padipaṃ nibbāpento viya sabhattam<sup>14</sup> pāniṃ<sup>15</sup> nikkujjanto<sup>16</sup> viya ca Sīhassa uppannam<sup>17</sup> pītam vināsesi.<sup>18</sup>

*Gaṃiyābhisamkhāro* ti hatthiyānādinam yojāpanagandhamālādīgahaṇavasena<sup>19</sup> pavatto payogo.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °rājānam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> antarantarena; K. antantena.

<sup>4</sup> B. bhāvēssanti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cinto.

<sup>6</sup> B. vadanti.

<sup>7</sup> B. ahan.

<sup>8</sup> K. peseyyāmi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ayuttatṭhānam; B.K. ayuttam te.

<sup>10</sup> B. niv°; K. nivāreyyāmi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pabbatena.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds dāni.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omits; B. reads jāto si ti anattamano and so on.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhatta; B.K. bhattabharitam.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. pattam.

<sup>16</sup> K. nikujjhanto.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. uppanna.

<sup>18</sup> B. vināseti.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yojanagandha°.

<sup>20</sup> K. saṃyogo.

So<sup>1</sup> paṭippassambhī ti so vūpasanto.

Dutiyam pi kho ti dutiyavāram<sup>2</sup> pi.

Imasmiñ ca<sup>3</sup> vāre buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantā Tusita-bhavanato paṭṭhāya yāva mahābodhipallaṅkā Dasabalassa heṭṭhā pādātalehi upari kesaggehi paricchinditvā<sup>4</sup> dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa<sup>5</sup> - asīti - anubyañjanabyāmapabbhā - naṃ<sup>6</sup> vasena sarīravaṇṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> kathayimṣu, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantā 'ekapade pi ekabyañjane<sup>8</sup> pi avakhalitaṃ nāma n' atthi<sup>9</sup>' ti sukathitavasena<sup>10</sup> dhammaguṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> kathayimṣu, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantā 'evarūpaṃ yasa-sirivibhavaṃ<sup>12</sup> pahāya satthusāsane pabbajitā<sup>13</sup> na<sup>14</sup> kosaj-japakatikā<sup>14</sup> honti, terasasu<sup>15</sup> pana dhutaṅguesu<sup>16</sup> paripūra-kārino<sup>17</sup> hutvā sattu<sup>18</sup> anupassanāsu kammaṃ karonti, atṭhatimsa<sup>19</sup> ārammaṇavibhattiyo vaḷaṇṇenti<sup>20</sup>' ti paṭipadāvasena saṃghaguṇe kathayimṣu.

Tatiyavāre pana buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantā<sup>21</sup> 'iti pi so bhagavā' ti suttantapariyāyen' eva<sup>22</sup> buddhaguṇe kathayimṣu, 'svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo' ti ādinā suttantapariyāyen' eva<sup>23</sup> dhammaguṇe, 'supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti ādinā suttantapariyāyen' eva<sup>24</sup> saṃghaguṇe ca<sup>25</sup> kathayimṣu.

Tato Siho cintesi: imesañ ca Licchavirājakumārānaṃ<sup>26</sup> tatiyadivasato paṭṭhāya buddhadhammasaṃghaguṇe ka-thentānaṃ mukhaṃ nappahoti, addhā anomaguṇasamannā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dutiyam; K. °vārasmim.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> imasmim (without ca); K. imasmim pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> chinditvā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats mahāpurisa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anuvyañjanavyāma°; M<sub>10</sub>K. °ppabhā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sarīre v°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vyañjane.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> n' atthi (without ti).

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °vasen' eva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °guṇā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yasa-sirim.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °jitvā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nisajj°; B. nissajj°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> terasa (omits pana).

<sup>16</sup> B.K. dhutaṅguesu.

<sup>17</sup> K. paripūrik°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. attano.

<sup>19</sup> B. atṭhatimsār°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. bhāsamānā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yāyena va.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yāyena.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sutta°.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>26</sup> B. °kulānaṃ.

gato<sup>1</sup> so bhagavā, imaṃ<sup>2</sup> dāni<sup>2</sup> uppannaṃ pītiṃ<sup>3</sup> avijahitvā  
va ahaṃ ajja sammāsambuddhaṃ passissāmi \*ti. Ath'  
assa kiṃ<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> me karissanti Nigaṇṭhā ti vitakko udapādi.

Tattha kiṃ<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> me karissanti ti kiṃ nāma mayhaṃ Nigaṇ-  
ṭhā karissanti.

*Apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā* ti āpucchitā vā anāpucchitā  
vā; na hi me<sup>6</sup> te āpucchitā yānavāhanasampattiṃ na<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup>  
issariyavisesaṃ dassanti, nāpi anāpucchitā harissanti,<sup>8</sup>  
aphalaṃ<sup>9</sup> etesaṃ āpucchana<sup>10</sup> ti adhippāyo.<sup>11</sup>

*Vesāliya*<sup>12</sup> *nīyāsi*<sup>13</sup> ti yathā hi gimhakāle deve vatthe<sup>14</sup>  
udakaṃ sandamānaṃ nadiṃ otaritvā thokaṃ eva gantvā  
tiṭṭhati nappavattati, evaṃ Sīhassa paṭhamadivase 'Dasa-  
balaṃ passissāmi' ti uppannāya<sup>15</sup> pītiyā<sup>15</sup> Nigaṇṭhena paṭibā-  
hitakālo; yathā pana<sup>16</sup> dutiyadivase<sup>17</sup> deve vatthe udakaṃ  
sandamānaṃ nadiṃ otaritvā thokaṃ gantvā vālikāpuñjaṃ<sup>18</sup>  
paharitvā appavattaṃ hoti, evaṃ Sīhassa dutiyadivase  
'Dasabalaṃ passissāmi' ti uppannāya pītiyā Nigaṇṭhena  
paṭibāhitakālo; yathā<sup>17</sup> tatiyadivase deve vatthe udakaṃ  
sandamānaṃ nadiṃ otaritvā purāṇapaṇṇasukkhadaṇḍaka-  
naḷakacavarādini<sup>19</sup> parikaḍḍhantaṃ vālikāpuñjaṃ bhinditvā  
samuddaninnaṃ eva hoti, evaṃ Sīho tatiyadivase tinnaṃ  
vatthūnaṃ guṇakathaṃ sutvā uppanne<sup>20</sup> pītipāmuje<sup>20</sup> 'apha-  
lā Nigaṇṭhā nipphalā Nigaṇṭhā, kiṃ me ime karissanti, ga-  
missāmi' ahaṃ satthu santikaṃ' ti gamanaṃ abhiniharitvā  
Vesāliya nīyāsi. Nīyāyanto<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> 'cirassāhaṃ<sup>23</sup> Dasabalassa  
santikaṃ gantukāmo jāto, na kho pana me yuttaṃ aññāta-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. °guṇena samannāgato.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. idāni.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pīti; K. has uppannapītiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kiṃ te; B. kinti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. kinti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. omits; M<sub>10</sub> ca na.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mārisso.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aḷaṃ; B. mālaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āpucchanaṇḍā; B. °cchanāyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppāyena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Vesālī° both times.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nīyyāsi; B.K. nīyyāsi three times.

<sup>14</sup> B. vatthe three times.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uppannā pīti.

<sup>16</sup> B. pi.

<sup>17-17</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> P. vālika° both times; B. here °puñje.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sukkakattthakao° (!); B. °sukkhadaṇḍakattthakao°.

<sup>20</sup> B. uppanna-pītipāmujo.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nīyanto; B. niyyanto; K. niyyāyanto.

<sup>22</sup> K. va.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only ahaṃ.

kavesena<sup>1</sup> gantun' ti 'ye keci Dasabalassa santikaṃ gantu-kāmā, saḷbe nikkhamantū' ti ghosanaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāretvā pañca rathasatāni yojaṇetvā uttamarathe<sup>3</sup> ṭhito tehi c' eva pañcahi rathasatehi mahatiyā ca parisāya parivuto gandhapuppha-cuṇṇavāsādi<sup>4</sup> gahāpetvā<sup>5</sup> nīyāsi.

Divā<sup>6</sup> divassā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> divasassa ca<sup>7</sup> divā majjhantike atik-kantamatte.

Yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī ti ārāmaṃ pavisanto dūrato va asīti-anubyañjanabyāmapabbhā<sup>8</sup>-dvattiṃsama-hāpurisalakkhaṇāni<sup>9</sup> chabbannaghanabuddharasmiyo<sup>9</sup> disvā 'evarūpaṃ nāma purisaṃ evaṃ āsanne vasantaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ nāddasaṃ, vañcito vat' amhi, alābhā vata me' ti cintetvā mahānidhiṃ disvā<sup>10</sup> daliddapuriso<sup>11</sup> viya sañjāta-pītipāmojjo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami.

<sup>12</sup>Dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇī ti bhotā Gotamena vuttakāraṇassa anukāraṇaṃ kathenti; kāraṇavacano h' ettha dhammasaddo, 'hetumhi nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhida' ti\* ādisu viya. Kāraṇaṃ ti c' ettha tathāpavattassa saddassa attho adhippeto; tassa pavattihetubhāvato atthap-payutto hi saddappayogo anukāraṇaṃ ti eso eva parehi tathā vuccamāno.

Sahadhammiko vāddānuvādo ti parehi vuttakāraṇehi sakāraṇo hutvā tumhākaṃ vādo vā tato paraṃ tassa anuvādo vā koci appamattako pi viññūhi garahitabbaṃ ṭhānaṃ kāraṇaṃ na āgacchati. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: kiṃ sabbākārena pi tava vāde gārayhaṃ kāraṇaṃ n' atthi ti.

Anabbhakkhātukāmā ti na abhūtena vattukāmā.

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo ti adīnaṃ attho Verañjakaṇḍe\* āga-tanayen' eva veditabbo.<sup>12</sup>

\* Vibh. 293.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vannena; B.K. °vaṇṇena.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ghosantaṃ or ghosattaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttarathe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gandhapupphādīni; B. °pupphavaṇṇavāsādīni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. gāhāp°; K. gahetvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ppabhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °lakkhaṇādisampannaṃ ghanabuddharasmiyo; K. °lakkhaṇāni chabbannā ca ghanarasmiyo.

<sup>10</sup> B. viditvā.

<sup>11</sup> P. daḷ°.

<sup>12-12</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>B.K. (is mentioned by K. as Sinhalese v.l.).

*Paramena assāsena*<sup>1</sup> ti catumagga<sup>1</sup>-catuphalasaṃkhātena<sup>2</sup> uttamaena assāsena.<sup>3</sup>

*Assāsāya*<sup>4</sup> *dhammaṃ desena*<sup>1</sup> ti assāsanatthāya santhambhanatthāya<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ desena; iti bhagavā aṭṭhahaṅgehi Sihassa senāpatissa dhammaṃ desena.

*Anuviccekāraṇa* ti anuviditvā cintetvā<sup>3</sup> tulayitvā kātambam<sup>6</sup> karohi ti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Sādhu hoti* ti sundaro hoti; tumhādisasmim<sup>7</sup> hi maṃ disvā maṃ<sup>4</sup> saraṇaṃ gacchante Nigaṇṭhaṃ disvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ<sup>4</sup> saraṇaṃ gacchante 'kim<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ Sīho ditṭhadiṭṭham eva saraṇaṃ gacchatī' ti garahā uppajjati, tasmā anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ sādhu<sup>8</sup> ti dasseti.

*Paṭākaṃ parihareyyun* ti te kira evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ labhitvā 'asuko nāma rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā seṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> vā ambhakaṃ saraṇaṃ gato sāvako jāto' ti paṭākaṃ ukkhipitvā nagare ghosentā āhiṇḍanti. Kasmā? evaṃ na mahanatabhāvo āvibhavissatī<sup>10</sup> ti ca<sup>11</sup> sace paṇ' assa 'kim ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> etesaṃ<sup>12</sup> saraṇaṃ gato' ti vipattiṃsāro uppajjeyya, tam pi so<sup>13</sup> 'etesaṃ<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> saraṇagatabhāvaṃ bahū jananti, dukkhaṃ idāni<sup>15</sup> paṭinivattitun' ti vinodetvā<sup>16</sup> na<sup>11</sup> paṭikkamissatī<sup>17</sup> ti. Tenāha: paṭākaṃ parihareyyun ti.

*Opānabhūtaṇa*<sup>18</sup> ti paṭiyatta-udapāno viya ṭhitam.

*Kulaṇa* ti tava nivesanaṃ.

*Dātappaṃ maññeyyāsī* ti pubbe<sup>19</sup> dasa pi vīsatiṃ<sup>20</sup> pi saṭṭhim<sup>21</sup> pi<sup>21</sup> jane<sup>22</sup> āgate<sup>23</sup> disvā 'n' atthi' ti avatvā desi,<sup>23</sup> idāni

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only magga; B. anumagga.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits catu.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhānatthāya; K. upatthambhanatthāya.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. kattabbam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. tumhādisānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sādhu, without ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> seṭṭhi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhavissati (without ti); B. bhavissati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etaṃ; K. etc.

<sup>13</sup> K. Sīho for pi so.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etesaṃ eva.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vi[nodetvā] = vipatikk<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> opāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pubbesu, omits dasa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. vīsati.

<sup>21</sup> K. omits; M<sub>10</sub> B. saṭṭhi pi.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits jane, and has āgataṃ.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> deti.

maṃ<sup>1</sup> saraṇaṃgatakāraṇamatten ' eva<sup>2</sup> mā<sup>3</sup> imesaṃ dey-  
yadhammāṃ upacchindi<sup>4</sup>; sampattānaṃ hi dātabbam evā  
ti ovadati.<sup>5</sup>

*Sutaṃ me taṃ<sup>6</sup> bhante ti kuto sutam<sup>7</sup>?* Nigaṇṭhānaṃ  
santikā.<sup>8</sup> Te kira kulagharesu evaṃ pakāsentī: mayam  
' yassa kassaci sampattassa dātabban ' ti vadāma, samaṇo  
pana Gotamo ' mayham eva dānaṃ dātabbam nāññesaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
dānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dātabbam,<sup>11</sup> mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> dātabbam  
nāññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dātabbam,<sup>10</sup> mayham eva dinnam<sup>13</sup>  
mahapphalaṃ nāññesaṃ<sup>14</sup>dinnam<sup>11</sup> mahapphalaṃ,<sup>11</sup> may-  
ham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>15</sup> nāññesaṃ  
sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam<sup>14</sup> mahapphalaṃ ' ti evaṃ vadatī ti.<sup>16</sup>  
Taṃ sandhāya<sup>17</sup> ' sutam me tan ' ti āha.

*Anupubbikathan<sup>18</sup>* ti dānānantaraṃ sīlaṃ sīlānantaraṃ  
saggaṃ saggaṇantaram<sup>1</sup> maggan<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ<sup>1</sup> anupaṭipāṭi-  
kathaṃ.<sup>19</sup>

Tattha *dānakathan* ti idaṃ dānaṃ nāma sukhānaṃ nidā-  
naṃ sampattinaṃ mūlaṃ bhogaṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhā visamagatassa  
tānaṃ leṇaṃ gati parāyaṇaṃ, idhaloka-paralokesu dānasa-  
diso avassayo paṭiṭṭhā ārammaṇaṃ tānaṃ<sup>1</sup> leṇaṃ gati pa-  
rāyaṇaṃ n' atthi; idaṃ hi avassayaṭṭhena ratanamaya-  
sīhāsanasadisam, paṭiṭṭhānaṭṭhena<sup>10</sup> mahāpaṭhaṃvisadisam,<sup>10</sup>  
ārammaṇaṭṭhena<sup>20</sup> ālambanaṃrajjusadisam; idaṃ hi dukkha-  
nittharaṇaṭṭhena<sup>21</sup> nāvā, assāsaṇaṭṭhena<sup>22</sup> saṃgāmasūro, bha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> saraṇāgata°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. after imesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °cchinnan ti; B. °cchindittha.

<sup>5</sup> B. ovadi.

<sup>6</sup> K. sutam etam (also below sutam etan).

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. sutan ti.

<sup>8</sup> K. adds ti.

<sup>9</sup> K. na aññesaṃ throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds dānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. dinnadānaṃ.

<sup>14-14</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> B. continues nāññesaṃ ti evaṃ vadatī and so on.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vadanti.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds ayaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> K. anupubbi°; B. anupubbakathan.

<sup>19</sup> K. anupaṭipāṭiyā k°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ālambanaṭṭhena.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dukkhaṇipittaraṇa°.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. samassāsaṇaṭṭhena.

yaparittāṇaṭṭhena susaṃkhatam<sup>1</sup> nagaram, maccheramālā-  
dīhi anupalittaṭṭhena padumam, tesam<sup>2</sup> niddaṇṇaṇaṭṭhena  
aggi, durāsadaṭṭhena āsiviso, asantasaṇaṭṭhena<sup>3</sup> siho, bala-  
vantaṭṭhena hatthi,<sup>4</sup> abhimaṇḍalasammataṭṭhena setavasa-  
bho, khemantabhūmiṃ<sup>5</sup> sampāpanaṭṭhena valāho<sup>6</sup> assarā-  
jā; dānam<sup>7</sup> nām' etam mayā gatamaggo, mayh' eso<sup>8</sup>  
vaṃso,<sup>8</sup> mayā dasa pāramiyo pūrentena Velāma<sup>9</sup>-mahā-  
yañño Mahāgovinda-mahāyañño Mahāsudassana-mahāyañño  
Vessantara-mahāyañño ti anekamahāyañña<sup>10</sup> pavattitā, sa-  
sabhūtena jalite<sup>11</sup> aggikkhandhe attānam niyyātentena<sup>12</sup>  
sampattayācakānam cittaṃ gahitaṃ; dānam hi loke Sakka-  
sampattiṃ<sup>13</sup> deti Mārasampattiṃ Brahmasampattiṃ Cakka-  
vattisampattiṃ<sup>14</sup> sāvaka-pāramiṇānam paccekabodhiṇānam  
abhisambodhiṇānam deti ti evam ādinā<sup>15</sup> dānaguṇapaṭi-  
saṃyuttakatham.<sup>16</sup>

Yasmā pana dānam dadanto<sup>17</sup> sīlam samādātum sakkoti,  
tasmā tadanantaram<sup>18</sup> *silakatham* kathesi; <sup>19</sup>sīlam nām'  
etam avassayo patitṭhā ārammaṇam tānam leṇam gati parā-  
yanam; sīlam nām' etam mama vaṃso, aham Saṃkha-  
pālanāgarājakāle Bhūridattanāgarājakāle<sup>20</sup> Campeyyanāga-  
rājakāle Silavarājakāle<sup>21</sup> Mātuposakāhatthirājakāle Chad-  
dantahatthirājakāle ti anantesu attabhāvesu sīlam paripū-  
resim; idhaloka-paralokasampattīnam hi sīlasadisso avassayo  
patitṭhā ārammaṇam tānam leṇam gati parāyanam n' atthi,  
sīlālamkārasadisso alamkāro n' atthi, sīlapupphasadisam  
puppham n' atthi, sīlagandhasadisso gandho n' atthi; sīlā-  
lamkārena hi alamkatam sīlagandhānulittam sadevako pi

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °khata.<sup>2</sup> B.K. nesam.<sup>3</sup> B. asantāsana°.<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hatthi.<sup>5</sup> B.K. °bhūmi.<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> val°.<sup>7</sup> K. dānan.<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mayham evam so; B. mayham so maggo.<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vel°.<sup>10</sup> K. aneke m°.<sup>11</sup> B. jalita°.<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niyyātentē; B.K. niyyādentena.<sup>13</sup> B. sagga°.<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.<sup>15</sup> K. ādi.<sup>16</sup> B. °yuttam katham three times.<sup>17</sup> B. dento.<sup>18</sup> K. dānantaram.<sup>19</sup> B.K. insert here silakathan ti.<sup>20</sup> B. omits.<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. silavanāgarāja°.

loko olovento tittim<sup>1</sup> na gacchatī ti evam ādi sīlaguṇapaṭi-samyuttakatham.

Idam pana sīlam nissāya ayam saggo labbhatī ti dassetum sīlānantaram saggakatham kathesi. *Saggakathan* ti ayam saggo nāma itṭho kanto manāpo, tathā<sup>2</sup> niccam ettha kilā niccam sampattiyo labbhanti, Cātummahārājikā<sup>3</sup> devā navuti vassasatasahassāni<sup>4</sup> dibbasukham dibbasampattim<sup>5</sup> anubhavanti, Tāvātimsā tisso ca vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhiṇ<sup>6</sup> ca vassasatasahassāni ti evam ādi saggaguṇapaṭisamyuttakatham; saggasampattim kathayantānam hi<sup>7</sup> buddhānam mukham nappahoti. Vuttam pi o' etam: anekapariyāyena pi<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>8</sup> aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave saggakatham katheyyan ti ādi.

Evam saggakathāya palobhetvā pana hatthim alamkaritvā tassa<sup>9</sup> soṇḍam chindanto<sup>10</sup> viya 'ayam pi saggo anicco<sup>5</sup> addhuvo,<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> ettha chandarāgo kattabbo<sup>13</sup> ti dassanattam 'appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā,<sup>14</sup> ādinavo<sup>15</sup> ettha bhiyyo<sup>16</sup> ti ādinā nayena kāmānam ādinavam okāram saṃkilesam kathesi.

Tattha ādinavo ti doso.

Okāro ti avakāro lāmakabhāvo.

Samkilesa ti tehi<sup>5</sup> sattānam saṃkilissanam<sup>17</sup>; yathāha: saṃkilissanti<sup>18</sup> vata bho sattā ti.\*

Evam kāmādinavena tajjetvā nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi.

Kallacittan<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> arogacittam.<sup>5</sup>

Sāmuḁkkaṃsikā ti<sup>19</sup> attanā<sup>20</sup> yeva uddharitvā gahitā, sa-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tittin.

<sup>3</sup> B. cātumahā°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. hatthissa.

<sup>11</sup> K. adhuvo.

<sup>13</sup> B. kātabbo.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ādin° throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> saṃsāre kilissam; B. saṃsāre kilissanam; K. saṃsāre saṃkilissanam.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. add sāmam ukkaṃsikā.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. omits; M<sub>10</sub> tattha.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omits sata.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. saṭṭhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kho ham; B. khvāham.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhindanto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> natth'.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. bahu°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hiyo.

<sup>18</sup> B. kilissanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °no.

yambhūñāṇena diṭṭhā asādhāraṇā aññesan ti attho. Kā pana sā ti? Ariyasaccadesanā; ten' evāha: *dukkhaṃ samu-dayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggan ti.*

*Virajaṃ vītamalaṃ ti rāgarajādīnaṃ abhāvā virajaṃ, rāgamalādīnaṃ vigatattā vītamalaṃ.*

*Dhammacakkhaṃ ti idha sotāpattimaggo adhippeto.*

Tass' uppatti<sup>1</sup>-ākāradassanattamaṃ *yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ* ti āha; taṃ hi nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā kiccavasena eva<sup>2</sup> saccasaṃkhātaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭipadaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭipajjati.<sup>5</sup>

Diṭṭho ariyasaccadhammo etenā ti *diṭṭhadhammo.*

Esa nayo sesesu<sup>6</sup> pi.

Tiṇṇā vicikicchā vigatā kathaṃkathā assā ti *tiṇṇavicikiccho<sup>7</sup> vigatakathaṃkatho.<sup>8</sup>*

Visārajjam<sup>9</sup> patto ti *vesārajjappatto.*

<sup>10</sup>Satthūsāsane<sup>11</sup> paro paccayo na paraṃ saddhāya ettha pavattati<sup>12</sup> ti *aparappaṇṇayo.*

*Pavattamaṃsan ti pakatiyā pavattaṃ<sup>13</sup> kappiyamaṃsaṃ; mūlaṃ gahetvā antarāpaṇe pariyesāhi<sup>14</sup> ti adhippāyo.*

*Sambahulā<sup>15</sup> Nigaṇṭhā ti pañcasatamattā Nigaṇṭhā.*

*Thullaṃ<sup>16</sup> pasuṃ ti thūlaṃ mahāsarīraṃ gokaṇṇamahisa-sūkarasaṃkhātaṃ pasuṃ.*

*Uddissakāṭaṃ<sup>17</sup> ti attānaṃ uddisitvā kataṃ<sup>7</sup> māritan ti attho.*

*Paṭiccekammaṃ ti svāyaṃ etaṃ<sup>18</sup> maṃsaṃ paṭicca taṃ pāṇavadhakammaṃ phusati; taṃ hi akusalaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ dāyakassa upaḍḍhaṃ paṭiggāhakassa hoti ti tesam<sup>19</sup> laddhi.*

<sup>1</sup> B.K. tassa upp°. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> evaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. sabbasaṅkhataṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. paṭivijjhantaṃ. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. uppajjati.

<sup>6</sup> K. sesapadesu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> K. reads Tiṇṇā vicikicchā anenā ti tiṇṇavicikiccho; vigatā kathaṃkathā assā ti vigatakathaṃkatho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visārajjap-; K. vesārajjam.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds Tattha.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds tassa; K. adds nāssa.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. vattati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pavattitaṃ; K. pavatta.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yesāmi.

<sup>15</sup> B. sampah°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. thūlaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °katan.

<sup>18</sup> B. taṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. nesam.

Aparo nayo: paṭiccamman ti attānaṃ paṭiccatamaṃ; athavā: paṭiccamman ti nimittakammas' etaṃ adhivacanamaṃ, tam<sup>1</sup> paṭiccammaṃ ettha atthi ti mamsam pi paṭiccamman ti vuttamaṃ.

*Upakaṇṇake* ti kaṇṇamūle.

*Alan* ti paṭikkhepavacanamaṃ,<sup>2</sup> kim iminā ti attho.

*Na ca pan' ete* ti ete āyasmanto dīgharattaṃ avañṇakāmā<sup>3</sup> hutvā<sup>3</sup> avañṇaṃ bhāsantā pi abbhācikkhantā<sup>4</sup> na jīranti<sup>5</sup> abbhakkhānassa<sup>6</sup> antaṃ na gacchanti<sup>7</sup> ti attho; athavā: lajjanatthe<sup>8</sup> idaṃ *jīranti*<sup>9</sup> ti padaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, na lajjanti<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

3. *Tatiye aṅgehi* ti guṇaṅgehi.

*Tassaṃ*<sup>11</sup> *disāyaṃ*<sup>12</sup> *jāto hoti* ti tassā<sup>13</sup> Sindhunadītira-disāyaṃ jāto hoti; aññe<sup>14</sup> pi bhadra assājānīyā tatth' eva jāyanti.

*Allaṃ vā sukkhaṃ vā* ti<sup>15</sup> tiṇaṃ.<sup>15</sup>

*Na aññe*<sup>16</sup> *asse ubbejetā* ti<sup>17</sup> aññe asse<sup>3</sup> na<sup>18</sup> ubbejeti na paharati na ḍasati<sup>19</sup> na kalahama<sup>20</sup> karoti.

*Sātheyyānī* ti saṭṭhabhāvo.<sup>21</sup>

*Kūṭheyyānī* ti kūṭabhabhāvo.<sup>21</sup>

*Jimheyyānī* ti jimhabhabhāvo.<sup>21</sup>

*Vankeyyānī* ti vaṇkabhabhāvo.<sup>21</sup>

Iccassa catuhi pi padehi asikkhitabhāvo<sup>22</sup> va<sup>1</sup> kathito.

*Vāhi* ti vahanabhāvo<sup>23</sup> dinnovādapatikaro.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add h' etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. jiridanti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abbhāṇassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gacchatī.

<sup>8</sup> K. lajjanatthēna.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jīrati; B. jiridanti (omit ti).

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tassā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ya.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. tassam.

<sup>14</sup> P.K. añño.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. notes as v.l. to tiṇaṃ: allatiṇaṃ vā sukkhatiṇaṃ vā; K. reads Allaṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti allatiṇaṃ vā sukkhatiṇaṃ vā.

<sup>16</sup> B. nāññe; K. na ca aññe.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hoti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. before aññe.

<sup>19</sup> B. ḍasati; K. sahati.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kaḷī°.

<sup>21</sup> K. °bhāvā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sikkhita°.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. vahanasabhāvo.

<sup>24</sup> B. °ppatikaro; K. °paṭikaro.

Yāva<sup>1</sup> jīvītamaraṇapariyādānā ti yāva jīvītassa<sup>2</sup> mara-  
ṇena pariyosānā.<sup>3</sup>

Sakkaccaṃ paribhuñjati ti amataṃ viya paccavekkhitvā<sup>4</sup>  
paribhuñjati.

Purisathāmenā ti ādisu ñāṇathāmādayo<sup>5</sup> kathitā.

Santhānan<sup>6</sup> ti osakkanam.<sup>7</sup>

4. Catutthe pehī ti vutto ti gacchā ti vutto.

Piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>8</sup> ti khandhaṭṭhito<sup>9</sup> yugam<sup>10</sup>  
ubbaṭṭitvā<sup>11</sup> pacchimabhāgena<sup>12</sup> ratham pavaṭṭento<sup>13</sup> osakkati.

Pacchālam khipati<sup>14</sup> kubbaraṃ hanī<sup>15</sup> ti dve pacchimapā-  
de ukkhipitvā tehi paharitvā<sup>16</sup> rathakubbaraṃ<sup>17</sup> bhindati.

Tidaṇḍam<sup>18</sup> bhañjati ti rathassa purato tayo daṇḍakā  
honti, te bhañjati.

Rathīsāya satthim<sup>19</sup> ussajjivā<sup>20</sup> ti sīsam nāmetvā yugam<sup>10</sup>  
bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā<sup>21</sup> satthinā rathīsam paharitvā.

Ajjhomaddati ti dvīhi purimapādehi isam maddanto  
tiṭṭhati.

Ubbatuman<sup>22</sup> ratham karotī ti thalam<sup>23</sup> vā kaṇṭakadhā-  
nam<sup>24</sup> vā ratham āropeti.

Anādiyitvā ti amanasikatvā agaṇitvā.

Mukhādhānan<sup>25</sup> ti mukhaṭṭhapanatthāya<sup>26</sup> dinnam<sup>26</sup> ayasaṃ-  
khalikam.

Khilattṭhāyī ti cattāro pāde thambhe viya niccalaṃ ṭha-  
petvā<sup>27</sup> tiṭṭhati.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. °yādānā.

<sup>5</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds paṭippassaddhi.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. khandhaṭṭhikena.

<sup>11</sup> B. uppilivā; K. upalivā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paveddhento; B.K. pavattento.

<sup>15</sup> K. reads paccha lamghipati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pariharitvā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. tidaṇḍakam.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ussajjivā.

<sup>23</sup> K. ubbataman.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kaṇṭakādhā; K. kaṇṭakattṭhānam; B. gaṇakattṭhānam.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mukhadhānan; B. mukhādānan.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mukhadinnam.

<sup>27</sup> B. adds khilattṭhānena; K. adds khilattṭhānasadisena ṭhānena.

<sup>2</sup> B. jīvītass' eva; M<sub>10</sub> adds maraṇa.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. add sāmāññeva.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. santhānan.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. pavatteti.

<sup>10</sup> K. yugam.

<sup>12</sup> K. pacchimisābhāgena.

<sup>14</sup> B. hanatī.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ratham ku°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sīsam.

<sup>20</sup> K. pāpetvā.

<sup>22</sup> B. balam.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitaṃ.

5. Pañcāme *asajjhāyamalā* ti uggahitamantānaṃ asaj-jhāyakaraṇaṃ malaṃ nāma hoti.

*Anuttāhanamalā gharā*<sup>1</sup> ti uttāhanaviriyaḥbhāvo gharānaṃ<sup>2</sup> malaṃ nāma.

*Vaṇṇassa* ti sariravaṇṇassa.

*Rakkhato* ti yaṃ kiñci<sup>3</sup> santakaṃ rakkhantassa.—

*Avijjā paramaṃ*<sup>4</sup> *malan* ti tato sesākusaladhammamalato<sup>5</sup> atthasu tñānesu aññānato<sup>6</sup> vaṭṭamūlasaṃkhātamaṇaṃ ti<sup>7</sup> avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ; tato hi malataraṃ nāma n' atthi.

Imasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitaṃ.

6. Chaṭṭhe *dūteyyan* ti dūtakammaṃ.

*Gantum arahatī* ti taṃ dūteyyasaṃkhātamaṃ sāsanaṃ dhā-retvā haritum arahati.

*Sotā* ti yassa<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ deti, tassa sotā.

*Sāvetā* ti taṃ uggahitvā 'idaṃ nāma tumhehi vuttan' ti paṭisāvetā.

*Uggahetā* ti suggahitā.<sup>10</sup>

*Dhāretā* ti sudhāritamaṃ<sup>11</sup> katvā dhāretā,<sup>12</sup> atthānatthassa<sup>13</sup> atthamaṃ jānitā.

*Viññāpetā*<sup>14</sup> ti paraṃ vijānāpetā.

*Sahitāsahitassa* ti idaṃ sahitaṃ idaṃ asahitaṃ ti evaṃ sahitāsahitassa kusalo upagatāsu<sup>15</sup> cheko sāsanaṃ ārocento sahitaṃ<sup>16</sup> sallakkhetvā āroceti.<sup>17</sup>—

*Na vedhatī*<sup>18</sup> ti na chambhati.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gharānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. insert attano.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> param.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> so akusaladhammā°; B. sesā akusaladhamma°.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. aññānabhūtā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °saṃkhātamaṇandhakārā; K. °saṃkhātā bahalandhakārā.

<sup>8</sup> K. inserts pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. yo taṃ assa.

<sup>10</sup> K. suggahitaṃ katvā uggahetā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dhāretum.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. insert here viññātā ti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atthānaṃ tassa; B. attanā tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> viññātā.

<sup>15</sup> K. upagatānupagatāsu.

<sup>16</sup> B. pahitamatthamaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti); B.K. byādhati.

<sup>19</sup> P. jambhati; K. vedhati.

*Asandiddhan*<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> vigatasamśayaṃ.

*Pucchito* ti<sup>3</sup> pañhatthāya pucchito.

7. Sattame *roṇṇenā*<sup>4</sup> ti ruditena.

*Ākappena* ti nivāsanapārūpanādividhānena.<sup>5</sup>

*Vanabhāṅgena* ti vanato bhañjitvā āhaṭena<sup>6</sup> puppha-phalādinā<sup>6</sup> paṇṇākārena.

8. Aṭṭhame pi es' eva nayo.

9. Navame *Pahārādo* ti evaṃ nāmako.

*Asurindo* ti asurajetṭhako; asuresu<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>7</sup> Vepacitti Rāhu Pahārādo ti ime tayo jetṭhakā.

*Yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamā* ti Dasabalassa abhisambud-dhadivasato paṭṭhāya 'ajja gamissāmi sve<sup>8</sup> gamissāmi' ti ekādasavassāni atikkamitvā dvādasame vasse<sup>9</sup> satthari<sup>10</sup> Verañjayaṃ vasanakāle 'sammāsambuddhassa santikaṃ gamissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādetvā 'mama ajja sve ti dvādasavassāni jātāni, haṇḍāhaṃ idān' eva gacchāmi<sup>11</sup>' ti taṃkhaṇe<sup>12</sup> yeva asuraganapārivuto<sup>13</sup> asurabhavanā nikkhamitvā divā divassa<sup>14</sup> yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamā.

*Ekamantaṃ atthāsi* ti so kira 'Tathāgataṃ pañhaṃ puc-chitvā eva<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>16</sup> supissāmi' ti āgato, Tathāgataṃ pana diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya buddhagāravena pucchitum asakkonto pi<sup>17</sup> satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.

Tato satthā cintesi: ayaṃ Pahārādo mayi akathente paṭhamataraṃ kathetum<sup>18</sup> na sakkhissati, ciṇṇavasitṭhāne yeva taṃ kathāsamutṭhāpanatthaṃ<sup>19</sup> ekaṃ pañhaṃ puc-

<sup>1</sup> B. asanditṭhan; K. asanditṭhan.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add nissandehaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds kathan ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. ruṇṇenā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ādinā vidhānena.

<sup>6</sup> B. āhatena pupphaphalādi-; K. ābhatavanapupphaphalādinā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asurehi (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ajja.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. satthu.

<sup>11</sup> K. gamissāmi.

<sup>12</sup> B. taṃkhaṇaṃ; K. taṃkhaṇaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asuraganāp°.

<sup>14</sup> K. divasassa.

<sup>15</sup> K. evaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. dhammakathaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. api.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kathetun.

<sup>19</sup> K. °samutṭhānatthaṃ.

chissāmī ti. Atha naṃ pucchanto *api pana*<sup>1</sup> *Pahārādā* ti  
<sup>2</sup>ādim āha.

Tattha *abhīramanti* ti<sup>2</sup> ratim vīdanti, anukkaṇṭhamānā  
vasantī ti attho.

So 'paricīṇaṭṭhāne yeva maṃ bhagavā pucchati' ti  
attamano hutvā *abhīramanti bhante* ti āha.

*Anupubbaniṇno* ti ādīni sabbāni anupaṭipāṭiyā ninna-  
bhāvassa vevacanāni.

*Na āyataken' eva papāto* ti na chinnataṭamahāsobbho viya  
ādito va papāto; so hi kira<sup>3</sup> kūlato<sup>4</sup> paṭṭhāya ekaṅgula-  
dvaṅgulavidatthirātana<sup>5</sup>-usabha-aḍḍhagāvutagāvuta-aḍḍha-  
yojanādivasena<sup>6</sup> gambhīro hutvā gacchanto<sup>7</sup> Sinerupāda-  
mūle caturāsitiyojanasahassagambhīro hutvā ṭhito ti dasseti.

*Thitadhammo* ti ṭhitasabhāvo patiṭṭhitasabhāvo.<sup>8</sup>

*Kuṇapendā* ti yena kenaci hatthi-assādināṃ kalebarena.<sup>9</sup>

*Thalam ussādeti*<sup>10</sup> ti hatthena gahetvā viya vicīpahāren'  
eva<sup>11</sup> thalam khipati.

*Gaṅgā*<sup>12</sup> *Yamunā*<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> idha ṭhatvā imāsaṃ nadīnaṃ uppat-  
tikathaṃ kathetum vaṭṭati.

Ayaṃ tāva Jambudīpo dasasahassayojanaparimāṇo. Tat-  
tha catusahassayojanaparimāṇo padeso udakena ajjhotthato  
mahāsamuddo ti saṃkhaṃ gato. Tisahassayojanappamāṇe  
manussā vasanti. Tisahassayojanappamāṇe<sup>13</sup> Himavā pati-  
ṭhito ubbedhena pañcayojanasatiko caturāsitikūṭasahassa-  
patimaṇḍito samantatō sandamānapañcasatanadivicitto,<sup>14</sup>  
yattha āyāmaṇḍitthārena<sup>15</sup> gambhīrato ca paṇṇāsa paṇṇā-  
sajojanā<sup>16</sup> diyaḍḍhajojanasataparimaṇḍalā<sup>17</sup> Anotattadaho

<sup>1</sup> B. api su pana.

<sup>2-2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. omī.

<sup>4</sup> B. tīrato; K. tīrappadesato.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ratanayatthi; K. °rattana.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only once gāvuta; K. °yojanayojanādi°.

<sup>7</sup> K. repeats.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> patiṭṭhitabhāvo (=v.l. in P.); B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. kalebarena.

<sup>10</sup> B. ussāretī.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vicībhāreṇa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>13</sup> K. adds ṭhāne.

<sup>14</sup> K. sandamānāhi pañca-mahānadīhi vicitto.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. insert ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yojana.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ḷa.

Kaṇṇamuṇḍadaho<sup>1</sup> Rathakāradaho<sup>2</sup> Chaddantadaho<sup>3</sup> Ku-  
nāladaho<sup>4</sup> Mandākinīdaho<sup>5</sup> Sihappapātadaho ti satṭha mahā-  
sarā patitṭhahanti.<sup>6</sup>

Tesu Anotatto Sudassanakūṭaṃ Cittakūṭaṃ Kālakūṭaṃ  
Gandhamādanakūṭaṃ Kelāsakūṭaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti imehi pañcahi pab-  
batehi parikkhitto.

Tattha Sudassanakūṭaṃ sovaṇṇamayam dvijojanasatub-  
bedham antovaṇkam kākamukhasaṇṭhānam<sup>8</sup> tam eva saram  
paṭicchādetvā ṭhitam,<sup>9</sup> Cittakūṭaṃ sabbaratanamayam, Kā-  
lakūṭaṃ añjanamayam, Gandhamādanakūṭaṃ sānumayam  
abbhantare muggavaṇṇam mūlagandho sāragandho<sup>10</sup> pheg-  
gugandho<sup>11</sup> tacagandho<sup>12</sup> papaṭikāgandho<sup>13</sup> pupphagandho  
phalagandho gandhagandho<sup>14</sup> ti imehi<sup>15</sup> gandhehi ussannam  
nānappakāra-osadhasaṇṭhannam kālapakkha-uposathadivase  
āditam iva aṅgaram jalantaṃ tiṭṭhati, Kelāsakūṭaṃ raja-  
tamayam<sup>16</sup>; sabbāni Sudassanena samānubbedhasaṇṭhānāni  
tam eva saram paṭicchādetvā ṭhitāni. <sup>17</sup>Sabbāni devanā-  
gānubhāvena<sup>18</sup> vassanti,<sup>19</sup> nadiyo c' etesu<sup>20</sup> sandanti. Tam  
sabbam pi udakam Anotattam eva pavisati. Candimasuriyā  
dakkhiṇena vā uttarena vā gacchantā pabbatantarena<sup>21</sup>  
tattha obhāsam karonti, ujum gacchantā na karonti; ten'  
ev' assa Anotatto ti saṃkhā udapādi.

Tattha manoharapadasilāni<sup>22</sup> nimmacchakacchapāni<sup>23</sup> pha-  
likasadisanimmalodakāni<sup>24</sup> nahānatitthāni<sup>25</sup> supaṭiyattāni

<sup>1</sup> K. kaṇḍamuṇḍa°.

<sup>2</sup> K. rathakāla°.

<sup>3</sup> K. chandanta°.

<sup>4</sup> K. kunāla°.

<sup>5</sup> B. mantākinī°.

<sup>6</sup> K. patitṭhitā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> has Sudassana° Kāla° Kelāsa° Citta° Gandhamādanakūṭaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kākhamukha°.

<sup>9</sup> B. tiṭṭhati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after papaṭigandho.

<sup>11</sup> K. adds pattaḡandho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>13</sup> K. adds rasagandho; B. adds rasagandho pattaḡandho.

<sup>14</sup> K. khandhagandho.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. add dasahi.

<sup>16</sup> K. rajata°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. add tāni.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. devānubhāvena nāgānubhāvena; B. adds ca.

<sup>19</sup> B. vassanti; K. pavassanti.

<sup>20</sup> K. ca tesu.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. add gacchanti.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °silā; K. °padarasilāni.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pā.

<sup>24</sup> P. phalika°; M<sub>10</sub> B.K. phalikasadisāni nimm°.

<sup>25</sup> B. nhāna°.

honti, yesu buddhā khīṇāsavā ca paccēkabuddhā ca iddhi-mantā ca<sup>1</sup> isayo nahāyanti,<sup>1</sup> devayakkhādayo ca<sup>2</sup> nahāyanti<sup>2</sup> kīḷanti; tass' eva<sup>3</sup> catusu passesu sīhamukhaṃ hatthimukhaṃ assamukhaṃ usabhamukhaṃ ti cattāri mukhāni honti, yehi catasso nadiyo sandanti sīhamukhena<sup>4</sup> nikkhantana-dīṭṭi sīhā bahutarā honti, hatthimukhādīhi<sup>5</sup> hatthi-assa-usabhā.<sup>6</sup> Puratthimadisato nikkhantanadī Anotattam tik-khattum<sup>7</sup> padakkhiṇaṃ katvā itarā tisso nadiyo anupa-gaṃṃa pācīna-Himavanten' eva<sup>8</sup> manussapathaṃ<sup>9</sup> agantvā<sup>9</sup> mahāsamuddaṃ pavisati; pacchimadisato ca uttaradisato ca nikkhantanadiyo pi tath' eva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pacchi-ma-Himavantena<sup>10</sup> uttara-Himavantena<sup>11</sup> ca manussapathaṃ agantvā<sup>12</sup> mahāsamuddaṃ pavisanti; dakkhiṇamukhato nik-khantanadī<sup>13</sup> pana taṃ tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā uttarena ujukaṃ pāsānapitṭhen' eva saṭṭhiyojanāni gantvā pabbataṃ paharitvā utṭhāya<sup>14</sup> parikkhepena tigāvutappa-mānā udakadhārā hutvā ākāseṇa saṭṭhiyojanāni gantvā Tiyaḡgaḷe<sup>15</sup> nāma pāsāṇe patitā. Pāsāṇo udakadhārāve-gena<sup>16</sup> bhinno. Tattha paññāsayaḡjanappamānā Tiyaḡgaḷā nāma mahāpokkharāṇi jātā, pokkharāṇiyā kūlaṃ bhinditvā pāsāṇaṃ pavisitvā saṭṭhiyojanāni gatā. Tato ghanapaṭṭha-viṃ bhinditvā ummaggena<sup>17</sup> saṭṭhiyojanāni gantvā Viñjhaṃ<sup>18</sup> nāma<sup>18</sup> tiracchānapabbataṃ<sup>19</sup> paharitvā hatthatale pañcaṅgu-lisadisā pañcadhārā hutvā pavattati. Sā tikkhattum Ano-tattam padakkhiṇaṃ katvā gataṭṭhāne āvatta-Gaṅgā ti

<sup>1</sup> B. nhāyanti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. uyyānakīḷaṃ; K. udakakīḷaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. tassa; K. tattha.

<sup>4</sup> B. °mukhp.

<sup>5</sup> K. adds nikkhantanadīṭṭi.

<sup>6</sup> K. adds bahutarā honti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> K. adds uttara-Himavanten' eva ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. amanussapathaṃ gantvā.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. °vanten' eva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °vanten' eva (M<sub>10</sub> without ca).

<sup>12</sup> B.K. also here amanussapathaṃ gantvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. nikkhantā nadī.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. vutṭhāya.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiggale.

<sup>16</sup> K. °dhāravegena.

<sup>17</sup> B. umaṅgena; K. ummaṅgena throughout.

<sup>18</sup> B. omits; K. Vijjhaṃ nāma.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiracchāpabbataṃ.

vuccati, ujukaṃ pāsānapit̐thēna sat̐thiyojanāni gatatt̐hā-  
naṃ<sup>1</sup> kaṇha-Gaṅgā ti, ākāseṇa sat̐thiyojanāni gatatt̐hāne  
ākāsa-Gaṅgā ti, Tiyaḡgaḡapāsāne<sup>2</sup> paññāsayojanokāse<sup>3</sup> t̐hitā<sup>3</sup>  
Tiyaggaḡapokkharāṇi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> kūlaṃ bhinditvā pāsānaṃ pavasi-  
tvā<sup>6</sup> gatatt̐hāne bahala<sup>7</sup>-Gaṅgā ti,<sup>8</sup> ummaggena sat̐thiyo-  
janāni<sup>8</sup> gatatt̐hāne ummagga-Gaṅgā ti<sup>9</sup>; Viñjhaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāma  
tiracchānapabbataṃ<sup>11</sup> paharitvā pañcadhārā hutvā gatatt̐-  
hāne<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>8</sup> Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī  
ti pañcasamkhaṃ<sup>13</sup> gatā. Evam etā pañca mahānadiyo  
Himavantato pavattantī ti veditabbā.<sup>14</sup>

*Savantiyo* ti yā kāci savamānā gacchantī<sup>15</sup> mahānadiyo  
vā kunnadiyo vā.

*Appenti* ti alliyanti.<sup>16</sup>

*Dhārā* ti vuṭṭhidhārā.

*Pūrattan*<sup>17</sup> ti puṇṇabhāvo<sup>18</sup>; mahāsamuddassa hi ayaṃ  
dhammatā<sup>14</sup>: ‘imasmiṃ kāle<sup>8</sup> devo mahanto<sup>19</sup> jāto, jālak-  
khipādini ādāya macchakacchape gaṇhissāmā<sup>20</sup>’ ti vā ‘imas-  
miṃ kāle mattā<sup>21</sup> vuṭṭhi, labhissāma nu kho pit̐thipāsānat̐-  
hāna<sup>22</sup>’ ti vā vattum<sup>23</sup> na sakkā; paṭhamakappikakālato  
paṭṭhāya<sup>24</sup> yaṃ Sinerumekhalāṃ āhacca udakaṃ t̐hitam,  
tato ekaṅgulamattam<sup>25</sup> pi udakaṃ n’ eva het̐thā osidati na  
uddhaṃ uttarati.

*Ekaraso* ti asambhinnaraso.

*Muttā* ti khuddaka-mahanta-vaṭṭa-dighādibhedā aneka-

<sup>1</sup> K. gatatt̐hāne.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiggalaḡapāsānena.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sat̐thiyojanāni gatatt̐hāne.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiggala°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. add sat̐thiyojanāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahala.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. adds vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> B. Viñjhaṃ; K. Vijjhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tiracchāpabbataṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. pavattatt̐hāne.

<sup>13</sup> K. pañcadhā samkhaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. adds va.

<sup>15</sup> K. gacchantiyo.

<sup>16</sup> K. adds osaranti.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> puṇṇaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B. pūraṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. mando.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ssati (without ti); B. °ssāmī.

<sup>21</sup> B.K. mahantā.

<sup>22</sup> B. pit̐thipāsāraṇa°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vatun (!).

<sup>24</sup> B. inserts hi.

<sup>25</sup> K. °mattam, without pi.

vidhā; *mañi* ti rattanīlādibhedo<sup>1</sup> anekavidho<sup>2</sup>; *veḷuriyo* ti vamsavaṇṇa-sirisapupphavaṇṇādibhedo anekavidho; *saṃkko*<sup>3</sup> ti dakkhiṇāvattatambakucchikadhamanasamkhādibhedo<sup>4</sup> anekavidho; *sīlā* ti setakālamuggavaṇṇādibhedo<sup>5</sup> anekavidho<sup>6</sup>; *pavālan* ti khuddaka-mahanta-ratta-ghanarattādibhedam anekavidham.

*Masāragallan* ti kabaramaṇi.<sup>7</sup>

*Nāgā* ti ūmipittḥavāsino<sup>8</sup> pi.<sup>9</sup>

*Aṭṭha Pahārādā* ti satthā aṭṭha pi dhamme vattum sakoti, soḷasa pi battimsa<sup>10</sup> pi catusatthi pi<sup>11</sup> saḥassam pi, Pahārādēna pana<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha kathitā, aham pi teh' eva sarikhake katvā kathessāmi ti cintetvā evam āha.

<sup>13</sup> *Anupubbāsikkhāya*<sup>14</sup> tisso sikkhā kathitā,<sup>15</sup> *anupubbakiriyāya* terasa dhutaṅgāni, *anupubbapatipadāya* satta anupassanā aṭṭhārāsa mahāvīpassanā aṭṭhatimsa ārammaṇavibhatitiyo sattatimsa bodhapakkhiyadhammā.<sup>16</sup>

*Na āyatakena*<sup>17</sup> *aññāpaṭivedho* ti maṇḍukassa<sup>18</sup> uppatitvā<sup>19</sup> gamanaṃ viya ādito va sīlapūraṇādīṃ akatvā arahatta-paṭivedho nāma n' atthi<sup>20</sup> ti, paṭipāṭiyā pana sīla-samādhipaṇṇāyo pūretvā va sakkā arahattaṃ pattun ti attho.

*Ārakā*<sup>21</sup> ti dūre yeva.

*Na*<sup>22</sup> *tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā* ti asaṃkheyye pi kappe<sup>23</sup> buddhesu anuppannesu<sup>24</sup> ekasatto pi parinibbātum<sup>24</sup> na sakkoti, tadā pi 'tucchā nibbānadhātū' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °bhedā (M<sub>10</sub> rattanīlābh°).

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °vidhā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> saṃkhā.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. dakkhiṇāvatta°; M<sub>10</sub> °vattambakucchikathapanasamkhā°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kāla°; B.K. °bhedā.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. °vidhā.

<sup>7</sup> K. kavaramaṇi.

<sup>8</sup> K. ūmipittḥi°; M<sub>10</sub> °dāyino.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. add vimānattḥakā (K. °ka-) nāgā pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. battimsa; K. dvattimsa.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits pi; K. adds satam pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. omits.

<sup>13</sup> K. adds Anupubbāsikkhā ti ādisu.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sikkhā ti.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. gahitā.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. bodhip°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °ken' eva.

<sup>18</sup> B. maṇḍukassa.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uppatitvā.

<sup>20</sup> B. n' atthi, without ti.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ākāre hi (without ti); K. ārakā vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. anuppajjantesu.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nibbātun.

na sakkā vattum; buddhakāle ca<sup>1</sup> pana ekekasmim samāgame asaṃkheyyā<sup>2</sup> pi sattā amatam ārādhenti,<sup>3</sup> tadā pi na sakkā vattum: pūrā nibbānadhātū ti.

10. Dasame *nisinno hoti* ti uposathakaraṇatthāya upāsikāya ratanapāsāde nisinno; nisajja pana bhikkhūnaṃ citāni olokeno ekaṃ dussīlapuggalaṃ disvā ' sacāhaṃ inasmim puggale nisinne yeva pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi,<sup>4</sup> sattadhā tassa muddhaṃ<sup>5</sup> phālessatī<sup>6</sup> ' ti tassa<sup>7</sup> anukampāya tuṇhī yeva ahosi.

*Abhikkantā* ti atikkantā parikkhīṇā.

*Uddhaste aruṇe* ti uggate aruṇasīse.

*Nandimukhiyā* ti tuṭṭhamukhiyā.

*Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā* ti asukapuggalo aparisuddho ti avatvā aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā ti āha.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahāvaggo dutiyo.*

### III.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *paññatte āsane nisīdi*<sup>8</sup> ti tassa kira ghare pañcannam bhikkhusatānaṃ pañca āsanasatāni nicapaññattān' eva<sup>9</sup> honti, tesu aññatarasmim āsane nisīdi.

*Taṃ*<sup>10</sup> *suṇāhi* ti te suṇāhi, taṃ vā atṭhavidhaṃ acchariyam<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> suṇāhi.

*Cittam pasīdi* ti buddho nu kho<sup>12</sup> ti vitakkamattam pi na uppajji, ayam eva buddho ti cittuppādo<sup>13</sup> pasanno anāvilo ahosi.

*Sakāni vā nātikulāni* ti attano yāpanamattam dhanam gahe tvā nātigaharāni gacchatu.<sup>14</sup>

*Kassa vo*<sup>15</sup> *dammī* ti katarapurisassa tumhe dadāmi, ārocetha me attano adhippāyam.

<sup>1</sup> K. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yyāni.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ārodh°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uddisissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. muddhā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> phāliss°; B.K. phaliss°.

<sup>7</sup> B. tasmā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °di (*without* ti).

<sup>9</sup> B.K. niccaṃ

<sup>10</sup> K. te.

<sup>11</sup> B. acchariyadh°; K. acchariyam abbhutadh°.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. *add* na buddho nu kho.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppasādo.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gacchantu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> te.

*Appativibhattā*<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ettakaṃ dassāmi ettakaṃ na <sup>2</sup>dassāmi, idaṃ dassāmi idaṃ na<sup>2</sup> dassāmi ti cittaṃ uppādentena hi pativibhattā nāma hoti, mayhaṃ pana na evaṃ<sup>3</sup>; atha kho samghika<sup>4</sup> viya gaṇasantakā<sup>5</sup> viya ca silavantehi saddhiṃ sādharāṇā yeva.

*Sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi*<sup>6</sup> ti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhahāmi, cittikārena upasaṃkamāmi.

*Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ*<sup>7</sup> *bhante* ti bhante, yaṃ maṃ devatā upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ ārocenti, imaṃ<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> acchariyaṃ; yaṃ paṇāhaṃ tatonidānaṃ cittassa unṇatiṃ nābhijānāmi, evaṃ<sup>10</sup> acchariyaṃ ti vadati.

*Sādhū sādhū bhikkhū* ti ettha kiñcāpi bhikkhuṃ āmante-si<sup>11</sup>; upāsakass' eva pana veyyākaraṇasampahaṃsane<sup>12</sup> esa sādhu-kāro ti veditabbo.

2. Dutiye *Nāgavane*<sup>13</sup> ti tassa kira seṭṭhino Nāgavanam<sup>14</sup> nāma uyyānaṃ. So tattha purebhattaṃ gandhamālādīni gāhāpetvā uyyānakīlikam<sup>15</sup> kīlītukāmo gantvā paricāriyamāno<sup>16</sup> bhagavantaṃ addasa; saha dassanen' ev' assa purimanayen' eva cittaṃ pasīdi; surāpānena ca uppannamando<sup>17</sup> taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva pahīyi.<sup>18</sup> Taṃ sandhāy' evaṃ āha.

*Oṇoesin* ti udakaṃ hatthe pātetvā adāsīṃ.

*Asuko*<sup>19</sup> ti amuko.<sup>20</sup>

*Samacitto va demī* ti imassa thokaṃ<sup>21</sup> imassa bahukaṇaṃ ti evaṃ cittaṇānattaṃ<sup>22</sup> na karomi,<sup>23</sup> deyyadhammaṃ pana ekasadisam karomi ti dasseti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2-2</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds vidhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only santakā.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. sahatthā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> me, and omits bhante ti.

<sup>8</sup> K. idaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. an-.

<sup>10</sup> B. taṃ eva; K. etaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. āmanteti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. veyyākaraṇaṃ samp° (M<sub>10</sub> sampahaṃsantena).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāgabhavane.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāgabhavanam.

<sup>15</sup> K. uyyānakīlikam.

<sup>16</sup> K. parivār°.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. °mado.

<sup>18</sup> K. pahīyyi.

<sup>19</sup> K. asoko.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. asuko.

<sup>21</sup> K. adds dammi.

<sup>22</sup> B. cittaṇānāttam.

<sup>23</sup> K. adds iminā tesam guṇe ekasadisam na karomi.

*Ārocentī* ti ākāse t̥hatvā ārocenti.

*N' atthi taṃ saṃyojanan* ti iminā upāsako<sup>1</sup> attano anāgā-miphalam vyākaroṭi.<sup>2</sup>

3. *Tatiye Hatthako Ālavako* ti bhagavatā Ālavakayakkhas-sa hatthato hatthehi paṭicchitattā<sup>3</sup> Hatthako ti laddhanāmo rājakumāro.

*Sīlavā* ti pañcasīla-dasasilena sīlavā.

*Cāgarā* ti cāgasampanno.

*Kacci 'ttha bhante* ti<sup>4</sup> kacci attha<sup>5</sup> vyākaraṇaṭhāne.

*Appiccho* ti adhigamappicchataṃ appiccho.

4. *Catutthe pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi* ti sotāpanna-sakadāgāmīnaṃ<sup>6</sup> yeva ariyasāvaka-upāsakānaṃ pañcahi sa-tehi parivuto bhutta-pātarāso gandhamālacuṇṇāni<sup>7</sup> gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami.

*Samgahavattāhī* ti saṃgaṇhanakāraṇāni.

*Tehi ahaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *taṃ dānena saṃgaṇhāmi* ti naṅgalabalivad-dabbhattavattāhī<sup>9</sup> c' eva gandhamālamūlādīni<sup>10</sup> ca datvā saṃgaṇhāmi.

*Peyyavajjēnā*<sup>11</sup> ti 'amma! tāta! bhātā<sup>12</sup>! bhaginī! ti ādikenā kaṇṇasukhena mudukena piyavacanena saṃgaṇhāmi.<sup>13</sup>

*Atthacariyāyā* ti imassa dānena vā piyavacanena vā kiccaṃ n' atthi, atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhitabbayuttako ayaṇ<sup>14</sup> ti jñatvā uppannakiccanittharaṇasaṃkhātāya atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi.

*Samānattatāyā*<sup>15</sup> ti imassa dānādīhi kiccaṃ n' atthi, samā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> upāsakena.

<sup>2</sup> K. byākarosī ti.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. saṃpaṭicch°.

<sup>4</sup> K. inserts bhante.

<sup>5</sup> K. ettha, and adds bhagavato; B. adds bhagavatā, but mentions also the reading of K.: bhante kacci ettha bhagavato.

<sup>6</sup> K. -sakadāgāmī-anāgāmīnaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. gandhamālāvāpannacūṇṇāni; K. gandhamālāvilēpanacūṇṇādīni.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. read Tehāhan ti tehi ahaṃ, then Taṃ dānena and so on.

<sup>9</sup> B. naṅgalabalibaddhabhattabijādīni; K. naṅgalabalibaddhabhattavijādīni.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gandhamālāni; K. gandhamālāvilēpanacūṇṇādīni.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °vācenā (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. bhātara.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mī ti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yan.

<sup>15</sup> B. °yan.

nattatāya saṃgaṇhitabbo ayan ti<sup>1</sup> ekato khādanapivanani-sajjāhi<sup>2</sup> attanā samānam katvā saṃgaṇhāmi.

*Daliddassa<sup>3</sup> kho no tathā sotabbaṃ maññanti<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> daliddassa<sup>5</sup> kiñci dātum vā kātum vā asakkontassa yathā daliddassa no tathā sotabbaṃ maññanti; mama pana sotabbaṃ maññanti, dinnovāde tiṭṭhanti, na me anusāsanim atikkamitabbaṃ maññanti.<sup>6</sup>*

*Yoni kho tyāyan ti upāyo kho te ayaṃ.*

Imesu pana dvīsu pi suttesu satthārā<sup>7</sup> sīla-cāga-paññā missakā<sup>8</sup> kathitā ti<sup>9</sup> veditabbā.

5. Pañcame *atthūpaparikkhī<sup>10</sup> hoti* ti atthānattham<sup>11</sup> kāraṇākāraṇam<sup>11</sup> upaparikkhitā hoti.

6. Chaṭṭhe saddhā-sīla-cāgā missakā kathitā.

7. Sattame *ujjhātibalā* ti ujjhānabalā; <sup>12</sup>bālānam hi yaṃ assa kodhacittam tathā maṃ so āha,<sup>12</sup> na aññan ti evaṃ ujjhānam eva balaṃ.

*Nijjhātibalā* ti na idaṃ evaṃ evaṃ<sup>13</sup> nām' etan ti atthānatthanijjhāpanam yeva balaṃ.

*Paṭisaṃkhānabalā* ti paccavekkhanabalā.

*Khantibalā* ti adhvāsānabalā.<sup>14</sup>

8. Atṭhame *balāni* ti ñāṇabalāni.

*Āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti* ti arahattam<sup>9</sup> paṭijānāti.<sup>9</sup>

*Aniccato* ti hutvā abhāvākārena.<sup>15</sup>

*Yathābhūtan* ti yathāsabhāvato.

*Paññāyā<sup>16</sup>* ti saḥavipassanāya<sup>17</sup> maggapaññāya.

<sup>1</sup> K. *adds* ñatvā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °nisajjādīhi; B. °nisajjanādīhi.

<sup>3</sup> P. *daḷ*° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B. *adds* dhammāp.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* vā.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> satthā; K. *adds* saddhā.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. missikā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> B. °kkhitā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atthānatthakāraṇā (v.l. in P.: atthānattham kāraṇam).

<sup>12-12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> na hi yaṃ assa ko idaṃ cittaṃ thāmaṃ so āham; B. na hi yaṃ assa ko idaṃ c' idaṃ vata maṃ so āha; K. bālānam hi yaṃ asuko idaṃ c' idaṃ ca āha, maṃ so āha.

<sup>13</sup> K. *omits*.

<sup>14</sup> K. adhvāsānakkhantibalā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhākareṇa (l).

<sup>16</sup> K. sammappaññāyā.

<sup>17</sup> K. sammavipassanā.

*Āṅgarakāśūpamā* ti sañjhāpanatthēna<sup>1</sup> āṅgarakāśuyā upa-  
mitā ime kāmā ti.<sup>2</sup>

*Vivekaninnan* ti phalasamāpattivāsena nibbānaninnaṃ.

*Vavakatthān*<sup>3</sup> ti kilesavajjitaṃ<sup>4</sup> dūribhūtaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā.

*Nekkhammābhīratān* ti pabbajjābhīratāṃ.<sup>6</sup>

*Vyantibhūtan* ti<sup>7</sup> ekamsenāpi<sup>8</sup> anallinaṃ viṣamyuttaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
viṣamsattham.

*Āsavatthāniyehi* ti sampayogavasena<sup>10</sup> āsavānaṃ kāraṇa-  
bhūtehi kilesadhammehi ti attho.

Athavā *vyantibhūtan* ti vigatavyāyan<sup>11</sup> ti attho.

Kuto<sup>12</sup> *sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi* ti sabbehi te-  
bhūmakadhammehi ti attho.

Imasmiṃ sutte ariyamaggo lokiyalokuttaro kathito.

9. Navame khaṇe kiccāni karotī ti *khaṇakicco*, okāsaṃ  
labhitvā va kiccāni karotī<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

*Dhammo* ti catusaccadhammo.

*Opasamiko*<sup>14</sup> ti kilesūpasamāvaho.

*Parinibbāyiko*<sup>15</sup> ti kilesaparinibbānakaro.

Catumaggañāṇasaṃkhātāṃ sambodhiṃ gacchati sampā-  
puṇatī ti *sambodhagāmi*.<sup>16</sup>

*Dīghāyukāṃ devanikāyaṇ* ti idaṃ asaṇṇadevanikāyaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
sandhāya vuttaṃ.

*Aviññātāresū* ti ativiya aviññūsu.<sup>18</sup>—

*Suppavedite* ti sukathite.

*Antarāyikā* ti antarāyakarā.

*Khaṇo ve mā upaccagā*<sup>19</sup> ti ayaṃ laddho khaṇo<sup>20</sup> mā atikka-  
mi.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. *saṇṭap°*.

<sup>2</sup> K. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. *vivekatthān*.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. *kilesēhi vajj°*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *dūri°*.

<sup>6</sup> K. *pabbajjāya abhi°*.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* vigatantabhūtaṃ, K. *vigatantibhūtaṃ*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *ekadesenāpi*.

<sup>9</sup> K. *vippayuttaṃ*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *tamp°*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *viḥatavyān*; B. *vigatavāyan*; K. *vigatantibhūtaṃ nittāṇhan*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *karontī*.

<sup>13</sup> K. *up°*.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. *°nibbāniko*.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *°gāmi*.

<sup>16</sup> B. *asaṇṇaṃ d°*; K. *asaṇṇid°*.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *avimfiu*.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *°ccahā*.

<sup>19</sup> K. *adds* tumhe.



disāya t̥hite vamsadāye nīlobhāsehi veḷūhi saṃchanne araṇṇe.

*Evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi* ti so<sup>1</sup> kira pabbajitvā paṭhama<sup>2</sup>-antovassamhi yeva samāpattilābhi hutvā saḥassalokadassanasamatthaṃ<sup>3</sup> dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ uppādesi. So Sāriputtatherassa santikaṃ gantvā evaṃ āha: idhāhaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena saḥassaṃ<sup>4</sup> lokaṃ olokemi; āradḍhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apammutaṭṭhā,<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradḍho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ; atha ca pana me anupādāya<sup>6</sup> āsavehi cittaṃ na vimuccatī ti. Atha naṃ thero āha: 'yaṃ kho te' āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . olokemi ti, idaṃ<sup>9</sup> te<sup>10</sup> mānasmim; yaṃ pi te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti: āradḍhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ . . . pe . . . ekaggaṃ ti, idaṃ<sup>9</sup> te uddhaccasmim; yaṃ pi te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti: attha ca pana me anupādāya<sup>11</sup> āsavehi cittaṃ na vimuccatī<sup>12</sup> ti, idaṃ<sup>9</sup> te kukkuccasmim; sādhu vatāyasma<sup>13</sup> Anuruddho<sup>14</sup> ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasampharātū' ti. Evaṃ assa thero kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi. So kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā satthāraṃ āpucchitvā Cetirattāṃ gantvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto addhamāsaṃ caṅkamaṇa vītināmesi. So padhānaveganimmathitattā kilantakāyo<sup>15</sup> ekassa veḷugumbassa heṭṭhā nisīdi. Ath' assāyaṃ 'evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi<sup>16</sup>' ti esa mahāpurisavitakko<sup>17</sup> uppajji ti attho.

*Appicchassā* ti ettha<sup>10</sup> paccayappiccho adhigamappiccho pariyātti-appiccho dhutaṅgappiccho ti cattāro appicchā.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. thero.

<sup>2</sup> K. paṭhamam.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. saḥassalokadhātudassana°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. saḥassa.

<sup>5</sup> B. asaṃmutthā.

<sup>6</sup> K. nānup°, omits na.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. pa both times.

<sup>9</sup> K. idan.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pādāy'; K. nānup°, omits na.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> muccatī.

<sup>13</sup> K. vata āy°.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. add ime tayo dhamme paḥāya.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kil°.

<sup>16</sup> B. °pādi (without ti).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °puriso vitakke.

Tattha paccayappiccho bahum dente appam gaṇhati,<sup>1</sup> appam dente appataram<sup>2</sup> gaṇhati,<sup>1</sup> na anavasesadohi<sup>3</sup> hoti; adhigamappiccho Majjhantikathero viya attano adhigamaṃ aññesaṃ jānitum na deti; pariyatti-appiccho tepitako pi samāno na bahussutabhāvaṃ jānāpetukāmo hoti, Sāketakatissatthero<sup>4</sup> viya; dhutaṅgappiccho dhutaṅgapariharaṇabhāvaṃ aññesaṃ jānitum na deti, dvebhātikatheresu jeṭṭhakathero<sup>5</sup> viya. Vatthu<sup>6</sup> Visuddhimagge\* kathitaṃ.

Ayaṃ dhammo ti evaṃ laddhaguṇanigūhanena<sup>7</sup> ca paṭiggaḥaṇe mattaññutāya ca appicchassa puggalassa ayaṃ nava-lokuttaradhammo sampajjati,<sup>8</sup> no mahicchassa: evaṃ sabbattha yojetabbam.

Santutṭhassā ti catusu<sup>9</sup> paccayesu tīhi santosehi santutṭhassa.

Pavivittassā ti kāya-citta-upadhivivekehi vivittassa. Tattha kāyaviveko nāma gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ vinodeti<sup>10</sup>; aṭṭhārasavatthuvaseṇa<sup>11</sup> ekibhāvo, ekibhāvamattena<sup>12</sup> kammaṃ na nippahajjati<sup>13</sup> ti kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbatteti: ayaṃ cittaviveko nāma; samāpattimatten' eva kammaṃ na nippahajjati<sup>14</sup> ti jhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> pādaḥ katvā saṃkhāre sammasitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunāti: ayaṃ sabbākārato upadhiviveko nāma. Tenāha bhagavā: Kāyaviveko ca vavakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ<sup>16</sup> nekkhammābhiraṭānaṃ,<sup>17</sup> cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānappattānaṃ, upadhiviveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visamkhāragatānaṃ ti.†

---

\* Cf. Vism. 292.

† Cf. Dh.A. II, 103.

<sup>1</sup> K. gaṇhāti.

<sup>2</sup> K. adds vā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avasesadohi; K. avasesadohi; B. anavasesaggāhi.

<sup>4</sup> B. Sāketatissa°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jeṭṭhatthero; B. jeṭṭhatthero.

<sup>6</sup> K. vatthum.

<sup>7</sup> B. santaguṇanigguhanena.

<sup>8</sup> K. uppajjati.

<sup>9</sup> K. catu.

<sup>10</sup> K. vinodetvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. arabbhavatthu°; K. arambhavatthu°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °matten' eva; K. attasāna.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nippajj°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nipajj°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jhāna.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vivekatta°; B.K. vivekaṭṭha°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nikkh°.

*Saṅgaṇikārāmassā* ti gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya c' eva kilesasaṅgaṇikāya ca ratassa.<sup>1</sup>

*Āraddhaviriyassā* ti kāyikacetasikaviriyavasena āraddhaviriyassa.

*Upatthitasatissā* ti catusatipatthānavasena upatthitasatissa.

*Samāhitassā* ti ekaggacittassa.

*Paññavato* ti kammassakapaññāya<sup>2</sup> paññavato.<sup>2</sup>

*Sādhū sadhū* ti therassa vitakkam<sup>3</sup> saṃpahamsento evam āha.

*Imaṃ atthaman* ti sattanidhī laddhapurisassa aṭṭhamam dento viya satta maṇiratanāni satta hatthiratanāni satta assaratanāni laddhapurisassa aṭṭhamam dento viya satta mahāpurisavitakke vitakketvā ṭhitassa aṭṭhamam ācikkhanto evam āha.

*Nippapañcārāmassā* ti taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhi-papañcarahitatā nippapañcasamkhāte nibbānapade abhiratassa.

Itaraṃ tass' eva vevacanam.

*Papañcārāmassā* ti yathāvuttesu papañcesu<sup>4</sup> abhiratassa.

Itaraṃ tass' eva vevacanam.

*Yato*<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> yadā<sup>4</sup>; *tuto* ti tadā.

*Nānārattānan* ti nilapitalohitodātavaṇṇehi nānārajanehi rattānam.

*Pamsukūlan*<sup>5</sup> ti tevīsatiyā khettesu<sup>6</sup> ṭhitapaṃsukūlam.

*Cīvarānaṃ khāyissatī* ti yathā tassa<sup>7</sup> pubbaṇhasamayādisu yasmiṃ samaye yaṃ icchati<sup>8</sup> tasmiṃ samaye taṃ pārupantassa so dussakaraṇḍako<sup>9</sup> manāpo hutvā khāyati, evaṃ tuyham<sup>10</sup> pi cīvarasantosamahā-ariyavaṃsena tuṭṭhassa viharato paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ khāyissati upatthahissati.<sup>4</sup>

*Ratīyā* ti ratī-atthāya.

*Aparitassāyā* ti taṇhādiṭṭhiparitassanāhi<sup>11</sup> aparitassanatthāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tattha.

<sup>2</sup> B. kammassakatāpaññavato.

<sup>3</sup> K. cittaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> K. °kūlacīvaran.

<sup>6</sup> B. continues ṭhitaṃ paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ, then Khāyiss°, K. ṭhita-paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ. Khāyissatī and so on.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits; M<sub>10</sub> tayā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> icchasi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dussakaraṇḍa; K. °karaṇḍuko.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. yathā.

<sup>11</sup> K. only taṇhādiṭṭhi.

*Phāsuvihārāyā* ti sukhavihāratthāya.

*Okkamanāya nibbānassā* ti amataṃ nibbānaṃ otaraṇatthāya.

*Pinḍiyālopanā*<sup>1</sup> ti gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>2</sup> jaṅghābalaṃ<sup>3</sup> nissāya gharapaṭipāṭiyā carantena laddhapinḍiyālopaḥhajanāṃ.

*Khāyissatī* ti tassa gahapatino nānaggarasabhojanāṃ viya upaṭṭhahissati.

*Santutṭhassa viharato* ti piṇḍapātasantosamahā-ariyavaṃsena santutṭhassa viharato.

*Rukkhamūlaṃ*<sup>4</sup> *senāsanānaṃ*<sup>5</sup> *khāyissatī* ti tassa gahapatino tebhūmakapāsāde gandhakusumavāsasugandhaṃ<sup>6</sup> kūṭāgāraṃ viya rukkhāmūlaṃ<sup>7</sup> upaṭṭhahissati.

*Santutṭhassā* ti senāsanasantosamahā-ariyavaṃsena santutṭhassa.

*Tiṇasantharako* ti tiṇehi vā paṇṇehi vā bhūmiyaṃ vā phalakapāsāpatalānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā aññatarāsmiṃ santhatasanthato.<sup>9</sup>

*Pūtimuttan* ti yaṃ kiñci muttam; tam<sup>10</sup> pi pūtimuttam eva vuccati duggandhattā.

*Santutṭhassa viharato* ti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantosena santutṭhassa viharato.

Iti bhagavā catusu ṭhānesu arahattaṃ<sup>11</sup> pakkipanto kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā 'katarasenāsane nu<sup>12</sup> kho vasantassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ sappāyaṃ bhavissatī' ti āvajjento<sup>13</sup> 'tasmiññeva vāsaṃ<sup>14</sup> nissāyā<sup>14</sup>' ti ñatvā *tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddhā* ti ādim āha.

*Pavivittassa viharato* ti tihi vivekehi vivittassa<sup>15</sup> viharantassa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pinḍiyā; K. pinḍiyālopaḥhajanān.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rājatṭhānisu.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. jaṅghabalaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °mūla-.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. senāsanāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. gandhadhūpakusuma°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mūlakam; K. °mūlasenāsanāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. phalakam vā pās°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °santhate; K. °santhāro.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. taṃkhaṇe (B. tañkhaṇe) gahitaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °tte.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. °jjanto.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vasaṃ nissāyā; B.K. vasantassā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vivitta.

*Uyyojanikapatisaṃyuttan*<sup>1</sup> ti uyyojanikeh' eva<sup>2</sup> vacanehi paṭisaṃyuttan; tesam upatṭhānagamanakam<sup>3</sup> yevā<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

*Papañcanirodhe* ti nibbānapade.

*Pakkhandatī* ti ārammaṇakaraṇavasena pakkhandati.<sup>4</sup>

*Pasīdatī* ti ādisu pi ārammaṇavasen' eva<sup>5</sup> pasīdanasantitṭhanamuccanā<sup>6</sup> veditabbā.

Iti bhagavā Cetiratthe Pācīnavaṃsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa kathite atṭha mahāpurisavitakke puna Bhesakālāvane<sup>7</sup> mahāvihāre nisīditvā bhikkhusaṃghassa vitthārena kathesi.—

*Manomayenā* ti manena nibbattitakāyo pi manomayo ti<sup>8</sup> vuccati, manena nimmitakāyo<sup>9</sup> pi. Idha manena katakāyam<sup>10</sup> sandhāy' evam āha.

*Yathā me ahu saṃkappo* ti yathā mayham vitakko ahosi.

*Tato uttarī*<sup>11</sup> ti atṭha<sup>12</sup> mahāpurisavitakke<sup>12</sup> dassento tato uttarim desesi.<sup>13</sup>

Sesam sabbattha uttānattham<sup>14</sup> evā ti.

*Gahapatiṃvuggo tatiyo.*

#### IV.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame āsajja dānaṃ detī ti patvā dānaṃ deti; āgataṃ disvā<sup>15</sup> tam muhuttaṃ yeva nisīdāpetvā sakāraṃ katvā dānaṃ deti, dassāmi ti na kilameti.<sup>16</sup>

*Bhayā* ti ayaṃ<sup>17</sup> adāyako akārako<sup>18</sup> ti garahabbhayā apāyabbhayā vā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uyyojanike p°.

<sup>2</sup> K. uyyojanikārāheh' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gamanam kāyevā (P. v.l. °gamanam kayevā); B. upatṭhānagamanakiriya yevā; K. utṭhānagamanakiriya yevā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti, omits pasīdatī.

<sup>5</sup> K. inserts pasīdati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pasīdati santutṭhānā pucchanā.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. °kalāvana-.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. gatakāyo.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. gatakāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttarim vā (=v.l. in P.); B. uttari—both omit ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. atṭhamam °vitakkam.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. desayi.

<sup>14</sup> B. uttānam.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds va.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °memi.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhayā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ākār°.

*Adāsi me* ti ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> pubbe<sup>2</sup> idaṃ nāma adāsi ti deti.

*Dassati<sup>3</sup> me* ti anāgate idaṃ nāma dassati ti deti.

*Sāhu dānan* ti dānaṃ nāma sādhu sundaraṃ buddhādīhi paṇḍitehi pasatthan ti deti.

*Cittālaṃkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ<sup>4</sup> deti* ti samathavipas-sanācittālaṅkāratthaṃ<sup>5</sup> c' eva parikkhāratthaṃ ca deti; dānaṃ hi cittaṃ muduṃ karoti. Yena laddho,<sup>6</sup> so 'lad-dhaṃ me' ti muducitto hoti; yena dinnam,<sup>7</sup> 'dinnam<sup>8</sup> mayā<sup>8</sup>' ti muducitto hoti. Iti ubhinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ muduṃ karoti; ten' eva 'adantadamanan' ti vuccati, yathāha:—

Adantadamaṇaṃ dānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbatthasādhakaṃ<sup>10</sup> dānena<sup>11</sup> piyavācena oṇamanti<sup>12</sup> namanti cā ti.\*

Imesu pana aṭṭhasu dānesu cittālaṅkāradānaṃ eva utta-man ti.

2. Dutīye *saddhā* ti yāya saddhāya<sup>13</sup> dānaṃ deti, sā sad-dhā; *hirīyan*<sup>14</sup> ti yāya hiriyā dānaṃ deti, sā va adhippetā.

*Kusalañ ca dānan* ti anavajjañ ca<sup>15</sup> dānaṃ.

*Diviyan* ti divaṅgamaṃ.

3. Tatiye *dānavatthūnī* ti dānakaraṇāni.<sup>15</sup>

*Chandā dānaṃ deti* ti pemena dānaṃ deti.

*Dosā* ti dosena kuddho hutvā yaṃ atthi, taṃ vegena gaṇ-hitvā deti.

*Mohā* ti mohena mūlho deti.

*Garahā*<sup>16</sup> ti garahabhayena vā apāyabhayena vā<sup>17</sup> tass' eva vā pana bhayena deti.

*Kulavaṃsan* ti kulappaveṇi.<sup>18</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 306.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. mayhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tassati (!).

<sup>5</sup> B.K. °vipassanācittassa al°.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. add so pi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhiṇhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. adānaṃ dantadūsakaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. anena.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. °kāraṇāni.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds tassa.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add esa.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. add dānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. laddhaṃ hoti.

<sup>8</sup> K. dinnam assā.

<sup>12</sup> B. uṇṇamanti.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. hiriyā.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. bhayā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppaveṇi.

4. Catutthe na mahapphalaṃ hotī ti dhaññaphalena mahapphalaṃ na hoti.

Na mahassādan ti yam pi 'ssa phalaṃ hoti, tassa assādo na mahā hoti; mandassādan na madhuram.

Na phātiseyyā<sup>1</sup> ti vaḍḍhi<sup>2</sup> pi 'ssa na hoti,<sup>3</sup> tassa<sup>4</sup> mahantaṃ vihitthambhasannivesaṃ na hotī ti attho.

Uṇṇāmaninnāmī<sup>5</sup> ti ninnathalavasena<sup>6</sup> visamatalaṃ; tattha thale<sup>7</sup> udakaṃ na saṇṭhāti, ninne atibahu tiṭṭhati.

Pāsānasakkharillaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti pattharivā tṭhitapitṭhipāsānehi ca<sup>4</sup> khuddakapāsānehi<sup>9</sup> ca sakkharāhi ca samannāgataṃ.

Ūsaraṃ ti ubbhidodakaṃ.<sup>10</sup>

Na ca gambhīrasūtaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti thaddhabhūmitāya<sup>4</sup> gambhīrānugata<sup>12</sup>-naṅgalamaggam katvā kasitaṃ na sakkā hoti, unnaṅgalamaggam<sup>13</sup> eva hoti.

Na<sup>4</sup> āyasampannaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti na udakāgamanasampannaṃ.

Na<sup>4</sup> apāyusampannaṃ ti<sup>15</sup> na<sup>4</sup> niggamanamaggasampannaṃ hoti.

Na mātikasampannaṃ<sup>16</sup> ti na khuddakamahantīhi<sup>17</sup> udakamātikāhi sampannaṃ hoti.

Na mariyādasampannaṃ ti na kedāramariyādāhi sampannaṃ.

Na mahapphalaṃ ti ādīni sabbāni vihiphalavasena<sup>18</sup> vedittabbāni.—

Sampanne ti paripunṇe sampattiyutte.

Pavuttā bījasampadā ti sampannaṃ<sup>4</sup> bījaṃ ropitaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> phātiseyyo; B.K. phātiseyyan.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. seyyā; K. phātiseyyā.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. insert ~~here~~ vuddhi; P. mentions the reading: seyyā pi 'ssa na hoti vaḍḍhi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. uṇṇāmininnāmī; K. uṇṇamī°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> talavasena; K. thalaninnavasena.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tale.

<sup>8</sup> B. °sakkharikan.

<sup>9</sup> K. khuddakamahantāhi.

<sup>10</sup> B. ubbhinnaloṇaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °sitan.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. °gataṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. uttānanaṅgala°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aya°.

<sup>15</sup> B. continues pacchābhāge udakaniggamanamaggasampannaṃ na hoti; K. continues na pacchābhāge udakaniggamana° hoti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. mātikā°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mahantehi.

<sup>18</sup> K. vipākaphala°; B.K. °vasen' eva.

*Deve sampādayantamhī* ti deve sammā vassante.  
*Anītisampadā hotī* ti kīṭakimi-ādipāṇaka-ītiyā abhāvo  
 ekā<sup>1</sup> sampadā hoti.

*Virulhī* ti vaddhi dutiyā sampadā hoti.

*Vepullan* ti vipulabhāvo tatiyā sampadā hoti.

*Phalan* ti paripunnaphalam<sup>2</sup> cittasampadā<sup>3</sup> hoti.<sup>4</sup>

*Sampannasīlesū* ti paripunnasīlesu.

*Bhojanasampadā* ti sampannam<sup>5</sup> vividhabhojanam.<sup>6</sup>

*Sampadānan<sup>7</sup>* ti tividhakusalasampadam.<sup>8</sup>

*Upanetī* ti sā bhojanasampadā upanayati.

*Kasmā ? sampannam hi 'ssa<sup>9</sup> tam katham<sup>10</sup> yasmā 'ssa<sup>9</sup> tam*  
*katakammam sampannam, paripunnam ti attho.*

*Sampannatthūdhā* ti sampanno atthu idha.

*Vijjācaraṇasampanno* ti tīhi vijjāhi ca pañcadasahi cara-  
 ṇadhammehi ca<sup>11</sup> samannāgato.

*Laddhā* ti evarūpo puggalo cittassa sampadam avekal-  
 labhāvam<sup>12</sup> labhitvā.

*Karoti kmmasampadan* ti paripunnakammam<sup>13</sup> karoti.

*Labhati c'<sup>14</sup> atthasampadan<sup>15</sup>* ti atthañ ca paripunnam la-  
 bhati.

*Diṭṭhisampadan* ti vipassanādiṭṭhim.<sup>16</sup>

*Maggasampadan* ti sotāpattimaggam.

*Yāti sampannamānaso* ti paripunnacitto hutvā arahattam  
 yāti.

*Sā hoti sabbasampadā* ti sā sabbadukkhehi<sup>17</sup> vimutti sab-  
 basampadā nāma hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eka°.

<sup>2</sup> B. paripunnavaṇṇaphalam; K. paripunnam ghaññaphalam.

<sup>3</sup> B. catutthī sampadā; K. catutthasamp°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. hoti ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °panna.

<sup>6</sup> K. pañcavidhabhojanam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °padan.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. tividham k°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sa.

<sup>10</sup> K. katan ti; M<sub>10</sub> adds yasmā sampannam hi satam katham.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. avekallaparipunnabhāvam; K. avekallam paripunnabh°.

<sup>13</sup> K. paripunnam k°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit; P. ca.

<sup>15</sup> B. vatthusamp°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only vipassanā.

<sup>17</sup> K. sabbā d°.

5. Pañcame *dānūpapattiyo* ti dānapaccayā upapattiyo.

*Dahatī*<sup>1</sup> ti ṭhapeti.

*Adhiṭṭhātī* ti tass' eva vevacanam.

*Bhāvetī* ti vaddheti.

*Hīne vimuttan*<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> hīnesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu vimuttam.<sup>4</sup>

*Uttarim*<sup>5</sup> *abhāvitan* ti tato *uttarim*<sup>6</sup> *maggaphalatthāya* *abhāvitam*.

*Tatrūpapattiya samvattatī* ti yaṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā kusalam kataṃ, tattha nibbattanatthāya samvattati.

*Vītarāgassā*<sup>7</sup> ti maggena vā samucchinna-rāgassa<sup>8</sup> samāpattiya vā vikkhambhitarāgassa; dānamatten' eva<sup>9</sup> hi Brahmaloce uppajjitum<sup>10</sup> na sakkā, dānaṃ pana samādhivipassanācittassa alaṅkāraparivāraṃ hoti, tato dānena muducitto Brahnavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloce nibbattati. Tena vuttam: vītarāgassa no sarāgassā ti.

6. Chatṭhe <sup>11</sup>puññakiriyaṇi<sup>12</sup> ca tāni tesam ānisaṃsānaṃ vatthūni cā ti *puññakiriya vatthūni*<sup>11</sup>; dānādīnaṃ hi lakkaṇa cittaṃ ṭhapetvā 'evarūpaṃ nāma<sup>13</sup> amhehi dānaṃ dātabbaṃ silaṃ rakkhitaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhāvanā bhāvetabbā' ti sattā puññaṇi karonti.

Dānam eva *dānamayaṃ*, dānacetanāsu vā purimacetanato nipphannā sannitṭhāpakacetanā *dānamayaṃ*; silādīhi<sup>14</sup> silamayādīni<sup>14</sup> viya; sesadvayesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Parittam kataṃ hotī* ti thokaṃ mandam kataṃ hoti.

*Nābhisaṃbhotī* ti na nipphajjati.<sup>15</sup>

*Akataṃ hotī* ti bhāvanāyayoge<sup>16</sup> yeva anāraddho hoti ti attilo.

<sup>1</sup> K. padah°.

<sup>2</sup> K. 'dhimuttan.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits hīne vimuttan ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. adhimuttam.

<sup>5</sup> B. uttari.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. upari-.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °rāgāyā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samucchinna-bhāvassa.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °rāga[ssa; dana]matten' eva.

<sup>10</sup> B. nibbattitum.

<sup>11-12</sup> K. reads puññakiriya ca sā tesam tesam ānisaṃsānaṃ vatthu cā ti puññakiriya vatthu.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °kiriya.

<sup>13-14</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> K. piṭṭhādīhi piṭṭhamayaḍini.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nipajj°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhāvanāya yoge; K. bhāvanāya yogo.

*Manussadobhagga*<sup>1</sup> ti manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañca-vidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ.

*Uppajjati*<sup>2</sup> ti paṭisandhivasena upagacchati, tattha nibbattati ti attho.

*Mattaso katan* ti pamāṇena kataṃ<sup>3</sup> thokaṃ na bahuṃ.<sup>4</sup>

*Manussasobhagga*<sup>5</sup> ti manussesu subhagabhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> tividha-kulasampattisahitaṃ.<sup>7</sup>

*Adhimattan* ti adhikaṃ<sup>8</sup> pamāṇaṃ phalaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā.

*Adhigaṇhanti* ti abhibhavitvā<sup>10</sup> gaṇhanti, visiṭṭhatarā jetṭhakā honti ti adhippāyo.<sup>11</sup>

7. Sattame *sucin* ti parisuddhaṃ<sup>12</sup> vaṇṇasampannaṃ deti.

*Paṇītan* ti rasūpapannaṃ.<sup>13</sup>

*Kālenā* ti yuttapayuttakālena.<sup>14</sup>

*Kappiyan* ti yaṃ kappiyaṃ, taṃ deti.

*Viceyya deti* ti 'imassa dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissati, imassa na mahapphalan' ti evaṃ paṭiggāhaka-pariyesana-vasena<sup>15</sup> dānaṃ vā vicinitvā deti. •

8. Aṭṭhame *atthāyā* ti atthathāya.<sup>16</sup>

*Hitāya sukhāyā* ti hitathāya sukhathāya.

*Pubbapetāna*<sup>17</sup> ti paralokagatānaṃ ñātīnaṃ.

Imasmiṃ sutte anuppanne buddhe cakkavattirājāno bodhisattā paccekabuddhā labbhanti,<sup>18</sup> buddhā c' eva buddhasāvaka ca; yathāvuttānaṃ hi etesaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.<sup>19</sup>—

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> manussabhagga; B.K. °dobhagyan.

<sup>2</sup> B. upapajj°.

<sup>3</sup> K. adda na.

<sup>4</sup> B. bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> manussadobhagyan; B.K. °sobhagyan.

<sup>6</sup> K. subhaṃ varam; M<sub>10</sub> [subha]gabhāvaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kulasampattivirahitaṃ; B. °kulasampatti; K. °kulasampattim.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. adhikapa.

<sup>9</sup> B. balavaṃ; K. balaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. adhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. attho.

<sup>12</sup> K. suddhaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. susampannaṃ (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>14</sup> B. yuttapattakālena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṭiggāhapaṇi°; B. paṭiggāhakaṃ vā paṇidhāya vasena; K. °ggāhakaṃ vā paṇidhāya dānavasena.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atthāya (!).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °petan.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. adda buddhakāle.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vattati (v.l. in P.).

*Bahunnaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasan ti sap-*  
*pañño ghare vasanto bahunnaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *vata atthāya hoti.*

*Pubbe ti paṭhame.*<sup>2</sup>

*Pubbekataṃ anussaran ti mātāpitunnaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *pubbakāraguṇe*  
*anussaranto.*

*Sahadhammenā ti sakāraṇena paccayapūjanena pūjeti.*

*Apace brahmacārayo*<sup>4</sup> *ti*<sup>5</sup> *apacayati,*<sup>6</sup> *nīcavuttitaṃ tesam*<sup>7</sup>  
*āpajjati.*

*Pesalā*<sup>8</sup> *ti piyasilā.*<sup>8</sup>

9. *Navame dānānī ti cetanādānāni.*

*Aggaññānī ti ādinaṃ*<sup>9</sup> *attho heṭṭhā vutto va.*<sup>10</sup>

10. *Dasame pāṇātipāto ti pāṇātipātacetanā.*

*Sabbalahuso*<sup>11</sup> *appāyukasamvattaniko ti*<sup>12</sup> *tena parittakena*  
*kammavipākena*<sup>13</sup> *appāyuko hoti, dinnamattāya vā paṭi-*  
*sandhiyā viliyati mātukucchito nikkhantamatte*<sup>14</sup> *vā; eva-*  
*rūpo hi na aññassa kassaci nissando pāṇātipātass' eva gata-*  
*maggo eso ti.*

*Bhogavyasanasamvattaniko ti yathā kākaṇikamattam*<sup>15</sup> *pi*  
*hatthe na tiṭṭhati, evaṃ bhogavyasanaṃ samvatteti.*<sup>16</sup>

*Verasapattasamvattaniko*<sup>17</sup> *hoī ti saha sapattehi veram*  
*samvatteti; tassa hi sapattā va*<sup>18</sup> *bahukā honti. Yo ca naṃ*  
*passati, tasmim veram*<sup>19</sup> *eva uppādeti na nibbāyati; evarūpo*  
*hi parassa rakkhitagopitabhaṇḍe aparādhassa nissando.*

*Abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko hoī ti abhūtena abbhak-*  
*khānaṃ*<sup>20</sup> *samvatteti; yena kenaci kataṃ*<sup>21</sup> *tass' eva upari*  
*patissati.*<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. bahunam.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. °pitūnaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds brahmacārino.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. nesam.

<sup>9</sup> K. adds padānaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °lahuko; K. reads Sabbalahuso ti sabbalahuko.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>14</sup> K. °matto.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds sampavattati.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. sapattaverasamvattaniko.

<sup>18</sup> B. ca.

<sup>20</sup> P. °kkhānena.

<sup>21</sup> B. adds katvā; K. adds gantvā.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add va.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. °cārino.

<sup>6</sup> K. °cāyati.

<sup>8</sup> K. °lo.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. yeva.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. kākaṇikā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. veram, without eva.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. patati.

*Mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko* ti mittehi bhedaṃ samvatteti; yaṃ yaṃ mittam karoti, so so bhijjati yeva.

*Amanāpasaddasamvattaniko* ti amanāpasaddam samvatteti; yā sā vācā kaṇṭakā kakkasā kaṭukā abhisajjani<sup>1</sup> mam-macchedikā, gatagatatthāne tam eva supāti; manāpasadda-savanam nāma na labhati: evarūpo<sup>2</sup> pharusavācāya gata-maggo nāma.

*Anādeyyavācasamvattaniko*<sup>3</sup> ti agahetabbavacanam<sup>4</sup> samvatteti; 'tvam kasmā kathesi, ko hi<sup>5</sup> tava vacanam gahes-sati' ti vattabbatam āpajjati: ayam samphappalāpāya<sup>6</sup> gatamaggo.

*Ummattakasamvattaniko* hoti ti ummattabhāvam<sup>7</sup> samvatteti; tena<sup>8</sup> manusso ummatto<sup>9</sup> vā khittacitto vā eḷamūgo vā hoti: ayam surāpānassa nissando.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitan ti.

*Dānavaggo catuttho.*

## V.

4. Pañcamassa catutthe<sup>10</sup> ime ce pi Vāsetṭha<sup>11</sup> mahāsālā ti purato thite dve sālarukkhe dassento parikappopamam āha. Idam vuttam hoti: ime tāva mahāsālā acetanā; sace ete pi sacetanā hutvā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upava-seyyum, etesam<sup>12</sup> pi so uposatho<sup>13</sup> dīgharattam hitāya sukhā-ya assa; manussabhūte<sup>14</sup> pana vattabbam eva n' atthi ti.

6. Chatṭhe yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ti tā kira devatā attano sampattim oloketvā 'kim<sup>15</sup> nu kho nissāya ayam sampatti<sup>16</sup> amhehi laddhā' ti āvajjamānā theram<sup>17</sup> disvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. °ni.

<sup>2</sup> K. inserts hi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anādeyyavācam s°; K. anādeyyavācās°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °vacanatam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omi.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. °lāpassa.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. ummattakabh°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. insert hi.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. ummādo.

<sup>10</sup> K. paṭhame.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Vāsetṭhā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etam.

<sup>13</sup> B. uposathavāso; K. uposathupavāso.

<sup>14</sup> B. only bhūte.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kin.

<sup>16</sup> K. after amhehi.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> te.

' mayam amhākāṃ ayyassa pubbe cakkavattirajjam karon-  
tassa pādapariārikā hutvā tena<sup>1</sup> dinnovāde tñatvā imaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
sampattiṃ labhimhā,<sup>3</sup> gacchāma theram ānetvā imaṃ  
sampattiṃ anubhavissāmā' ti divā<sup>4</sup> yen' āyasmā Anurud-  
dho ten' upasaṃkaminīsu.

*Tīsu tñānesū* ti tīsu kūraṇesu.<sup>5</sup>

*Paṭilabhāmā* ti khaṇen' eva labhāma.

*Saram*<sup>7</sup> ti vacanasaddaṃ vā gītasaddaṃ vā ābharāṇa-  
saddaṃ vā.

*Pītā assū* ti ādini ' nīlā tāva jātā pītā bhavitum na sak-  
khissanti' ti ādinā nayena cintetvā vitakketi<sup>8</sup>; tā pi ' idāni  
ayyo amhākāṃ pītabhāvaṃ icchatī, idāni lohītabhāvan' ti  
tādisā va ahesum.

*Accharikam*<sup>9</sup> vādesī ti pāṇitalaṃ vādesi.

*Pañcaṅgikassā* ti ātataṃ vitataṃ ātatavitataṃ ghaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
susiraṃ<sup>10</sup> ti imehi pañcah' aṅgehi<sup>11</sup> samannāgatassa. Tattha  
ātataṃ nāma cammaṇariyonaddhesu bheri-ādisu ekatala-  
turiyaṃ, vitataṃ nāma ubhayatalaṃ, ātatavitataṃ nāma  
sabbaso pariyaṇaddhaṃ, susiraṃ<sup>13</sup> ghaṇasammādi.<sup>13</sup>

*Suvīṇītassā* ti ākaḍḍhanasīthilakaraṇādihi samuṭṭhitassa.<sup>14</sup>

*Suppāṭipatāḷitassā*<sup>15</sup> ti pamāṇena<sup>16</sup> tñitabhāvajānanatthaṃ  
suṭṭhu paṭipatāḷitassa.

*Kusalehi susamannāhatassā*<sup>17</sup> ti ye vādetum kusalā<sup>18</sup> che-  
kā, tehi vāditassa.

*Vaggū* ti<sup>19</sup> sundaro.

*Rajaniyo* ti rajetum<sup>20</sup> samattho.

*Kamanīyo* ti kāmetabbayutto.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. °ha. °

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kar°.

<sup>4</sup> K. saddaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. accharaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. susiraṃ ghaṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ra; B.K. add vamsādi.

<sup>8</sup> B. samuucchitassa.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. pamāṇe.

<sup>10</sup> B. after chekā.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds cheko; K. adds madhuro.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. rañjetum; B. rajjetum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. idaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. adds yeve.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds tñānaso.

<sup>16</sup> K. °esi.

<sup>17</sup> B. pañcahi aṅgehi.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. ghaṇaṃ s°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °patāl° both times.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> susamannāgatassā.

*Khamanīyo* ti vā pāṭho; divasam pi sūyamāno<sup>1</sup> khamat' eva, na nibbindatī ti attho.

*Madanīyo*<sup>2</sup> ti mānamada-purisa-madajanano.

*Indriyāni okkhipi* ti asāruppaṃ imā devatā karontī ti indriyāni heṭṭhā khipi, na<sup>3</sup> akkhīni ummiletvā olokesi.

*Na kho<sup>4</sup> ayyo<sup>4</sup> Anuruddho sādiyati* ti mayam naccāma gāyāma, ayyo pana Anuruddho na kho sādiyati, akkhīni ummiletvā na olokesi, kiṃ<sup>5</sup> mayam naccitvā vā gāyitvā vā karissāmā ti tatth' eva antaradhāyimsu.

*Yena bhagavā ten<sup>6</sup> upasaṃkamī<sup>6</sup>* ti tāsam devatānam ānubhāvaṃ disvā 'katihi<sup>7</sup> na kho dhammehi samannāgato mā-tugāmo manāpakāyike devaloke nibbattatī' ti imam atthaṃ pucchitum upasaṃkami.

9. Navame *ayaṃsā<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti* ti ayam assā<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>10</sup> karaṇamattāya<sup>11</sup> āraddhattā<sup>12</sup> paripuṇṇattā āraddho hoti paripuṇṇo.

*Soḷasākārasampannā* ti sutte vattehi atṭhahi atṭhaka-thāsu<sup>13</sup> atṭhahī ti soḷasahi ākārehi samannāgatā, yāni tassā<sup>14</sup> atṭhaṅgāni param pi tesu samādapetī ti evam pi soḷasākārasampannā ti.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup>Saddhā-sīla<sup>17</sup>-paññā pan' ettha missakā<sup>18</sup> kathitā.

10. Dasamaṃ bhikkhusaṃghassa kathitaṃ; yaṃ<sup>19</sup> pana na vuttaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā\* āgatanayattā uttānattham evā ti.

*Uposathavaggo pañcama.*

\* Cf. Vol. II, 324 sqq.; III, 246 sqq.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. suyya°.

<sup>2</sup> K. ramanīyo.

<sup>3</sup> K. before olokesi.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. kh<sup>4</sup>ayyo.

<sup>5</sup> B. kim eva.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> K. katihi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. ayaṃ; K. ayaṃsa.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. ayam assa.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. add idhaloke.

<sup>11</sup> K. karaṇakammatthāya, adds viriyassa.

<sup>12</sup> B. āraddhā.

<sup>13</sup> B. gāthāsu.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tassa; K. vā.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds eke.

<sup>16</sup> B. adds evaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. add cāga.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. missikā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits yaṃ; B. reads sabbasuttesu pana yaṃ vuttaṃ, K. sabbasuttesu pana yaṃ na vuttaṃ taṃ heṭṭhā and so on.

## VI.

1. Chaṭṭhassa paṭhame *Sakkesu viharatī* ti paṭhamagamanena gantvā viharatī.

*Mahāpajāpatī* ti puttapajāya c' eva dhītupajāya ca<sup>1</sup> mahantattā evaṃ-laddhanāmā.

*Yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī* ti bhagavā Kapilapuram gantvā paṭhamam eva Nandaṃ pabbājesi, sattame divase Rāhulakumāraṃ; Cumbāṭakalahe<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> ubhayanagaravāsīsu<sup>4</sup> yuddhatthāya nikkhantesu satthā gantvā te rājāno saññāpetvā<sup>5</sup> Attadaṇḍasuttaṃ kathesi. Rājāno pasīditvā va<sup>3</sup> aḍḍhatiyasate aḍḍhatiyasate<sup>6</sup> kumāre adamsu. Tāni pañca kumārasatāni satthusaṅkhe pabbajimsu. Atha nesam Pajāpatiyo sāsanaṃ pesetvā anabhiratiṃ uppādayimsu. 'Satthā tesam<sup>7</sup> anabhiratiyā uppannabhāvaṃ ñatvā te pañcasate daharabhikkhū Kuṇāladahaṃ netvā attano kuṇālakāle nisinnapubbe pāsāpatale nisīditvā Kuṇālaajātakakathāya tesam anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā te<sup>8</sup> sabbe<sup>8</sup> sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhāpesi,<sup>9</sup> puna mahāvanaṃ ānetvā arahattaphale' ti tesam cittaṃ jānanatthaṃ puna pi Pajāpatiyo sāsanaṃ pahiṃimsu. Te abhabbā 'mayam gharāvāsassa' ti paṭi-sāsanaṃ pahiṃimsu. Tā 'na dāni amhākaṃ gharaṃ gantaṃ yuttaṃ, Mahāpajāpatiyā santikaṃ gantvā pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajissāmā' ti pañcasatā pi Pajāpatiṃ<sup>10</sup> upasaṃkamitvā 'ayye<sup>11</sup> amhākaṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpethā<sup>12</sup>' ti āhamsu. Mahāpajāpati<sup>13</sup> tā itthiyo gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī. Setacchattassa heṭṭhā rañño parinibbutakāle<sup>14</sup> upasaṃkamī ti pi vadanti yeva.

*Alaṃ Gotamē mā te rucce* ti kasmā paṭikkhipi, nanu sabbesam pi buddhānaṃ catasso parisā hontī ti. Kāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> hontī<sup>1</sup>; kilametvā pana anekavāraṃ yācite<sup>15</sup> anuññātaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. saññāp°.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. sabbe pi te.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. Mahāpaj°.

<sup>12</sup> K. °jānāthā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nibbuta°.

<sup>2</sup> K. cumbāṭakakalahe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vāsīsu; B. °vāsīkesu.

<sup>7</sup> K. inserts pana.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṭṭhāpesi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ayya.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti.

<sup>15</sup> K. °tena.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

pabbajjam dukkhena laddhā ti sammā paripālessantī<sup>1</sup> ti garuṃ katvā anuññātukāmo paṭikkhipi.

*Pakkāmi*<sup>2</sup> ti puna Kapilapuram eva pāvisi.

*Yathābhīrantam viharitvā* ti sattānam<sup>3</sup> upanissayam olo-kento yathājjhāsayaṃ<sup>4</sup> viharitvā.

*Cārikam pakkāmi* ti mahājanasamgaham<sup>5</sup> karonto anu-pamāya<sup>6</sup> buddhasiriyā anopamena buddhaviḷāsena aturita-cārikam pakkāmi.

*Sambahulāhi*<sup>7</sup> *Sākiyānīhi*<sup>8</sup> *saddhin* ti antonivesanamhi<sup>9</sup> yeva Dasabalam uddissa pabbajjāvesam gahetvā<sup>10</sup> pañca-sata<sup>11</sup>. *Sākiyāniyo*<sup>12</sup> pabbajjāvesam<sup>13</sup> gāhāpetvā sabbāhi pi tāhi sambahulāhi<sup>7</sup> *Sākiyānīhi*<sup>8</sup> *saddhim*.

*Cārikam*<sup>14</sup> *pakkāmi* ti gamanam<sup>15</sup> abhinīhari.<sup>15</sup> Gamanābhi-haraṇakale<sup>16</sup> pana<sup>17</sup> sukhumālā<sup>18</sup> rājittihyo padasā gantum na sakkhissanti ti Sākiya-Koḷiyarājāno<sup>19</sup> suvaṇṇasivikāyo<sup>20</sup> upaṭṭhāpayimsu. Tā pana yāne āruya gacchanti ti satthari agāravo kato hoti ti ekapaṇṇāsayaṇīkam<sup>21</sup> padasā va paṭi-pajjimsu. Rājāno pi purato ca<sup>15</sup> pacchato ca ārakkham sam-vidahāpetvā taṇḍulasappitelādīnam sakaṭāni pūrāpetvā<sup>22</sup> 'gatattāhāne<sup>23</sup> āhāram paṭiyādethā' ti purise pesayimsu.

*Sūnehi pādehi* ti tasmaṃ hi sukhumālattā pādesu eko phoṭo udeti,<sup>24</sup> eko bhijjati; ubho pādā<sup>25</sup> katakatṭhiparikiṇṇā<sup>26</sup> viya hutvā uddhumātā.<sup>27</sup> Tena vuttam: sūnehi pādehi ti.

*Bahidvāraḷakotṭhake* ti dvāraḷakotṭhakato<sup>28</sup> bahi. Kasmā pan'

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pālissanti.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. bodhaneyyasattānam.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. °yena.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. uttamāya.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sākinīyāhi.

<sup>6</sup> K. adda tā pi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sākinīyo.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. gamanābhinīhar°.

<sup>10</sup> B. tā sukhumā.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. sovaṇṇa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. pūretvā.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. utṭheti.

<sup>14</sup> K. kaṭa°; B.K. °katṭhisamparikiṇṇā; P. °parikaṇṇā.

<sup>15</sup> B. adda jātā.

<sup>16</sup> B. pakkāmi throughout.

<sup>17</sup> B. mahājanam saṅg°.

<sup>18</sup> B. sampahul°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °nivesaṇasmim.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. °satā.

<sup>21</sup> B.K. adda yeva.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>23</sup> K. pan' assā.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sakol°; B.K. Sākiya-Kol°.

<sup>25</sup> B.K. adda maggaṃ.

<sup>26</sup> K. gatagatatṭhāne.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. pāde.

<sup>28</sup> B.K. °kotṭhakassa.

evaṃ ʒhitā<sup>1</sup> ti ? Evaṃ kir' assā ahosi: ahaṃ Tathāgatena ananuññātā sayam<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> pabbajjāvesaṃ aggahesiṃ; evaṃ gahitabhlāvo ca pana me sakala-Jambudīpe pākaṭo jāto<sup>3</sup>; sace satthā<sup>3</sup> pabbajjaṃ anujānāti, iec' etaṃ kusalaṃ; sace pana nānujānissati, mahatī<sup>3</sup> garaḥā bhavissati ti vihāraṃ pavisitum asakkonti<sup>3</sup> rodamaṇā<sup>4</sup> atṭhāsi.

*Kin<sup>5</sup> nu tvaṃ Gotamī* ti kim<sup>6</sup> nu rājakulānaṃ vipatti uppannā, kena<sup>7</sup> tvaṃ kāraṇena evaṃ vivaṇṇabhlāvaṃ pattā, sūnehi pādehi<sup>8</sup> ʒhitā ti.

*Aññena pi pariyyāyena* ti aññena pi kāraṇena.

*Bahukārā<sup>9</sup> bhante* ti ādinā tassā guṇaṃ kathetvā puna pabbajjaṃ yācanto evaṃ āha.

Satthā pi 'itthiyo nāma parittapaññā, ekayācitamattena<sup>10</sup> pabbajjāya anuññātāya na me<sup>11</sup> sāsaṇaṃ garuṃ katvā gaṇhanti<sup>12</sup> ' ti tikkhattum paṭikkhipitvā idāni garuṃ katvā gāhāpetukāmatāya sace *Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhātī*,<sup>13</sup> sā v' assā hotu upasampadā ti ādim āha.

Tattha sā v' assā ti sā ev' assā<sup>14</sup> pabbajjā pi upasampadā pi hotu.

*Tadahūpasampannassā* ti<sup>15</sup> taṃ divasaṃ<sup>16</sup> upasampannassa.

*Abhivādana-paccuṭṭhāna - añjalikamma-sāmicikammaṃ*<sup>17</sup> ti māne<sup>18</sup> akatvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena abhivādanam, āsanā utṭhāya<sup>19</sup> paccuggamanavasena paccuṭṭhānam, dasanakhaṃ<sup>20</sup> samodhānetvā añjalikammaṃ, āsanapaññāpanavījanādikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. saṇṭhitā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds va.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. kim.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kin.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds nu.

<sup>8</sup> B. inserts pa, K. pe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahūpakārā; B.K. bahupakārā.

<sup>10</sup> B. etā yācitamattā yeva; K. ekayācitamatte yeva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. mama.

<sup>12</sup> K. gaṇhissanti.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. paṭigg°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eva; B.K. eva assā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pi; B.K. have tadahupa°.

<sup>16</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>17</sup> K. abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmicikammaṃ kattaḍḍan.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. omānātimāne.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutṭhāya; B.K. paccuṭṭhāya.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. °nakhe.

anucchavikakammasaṃkhātāṃ sāmīcīkammañ ca kātabbā.<sup>1</sup>

*Abhikkhuke āvāse* ti yattha vasantiyā anantarāyena ovādatthāya upasaṃkamanatṭhāne<sup>2</sup> ovādadāyako ācariyo n'atthi: ayaṃ abhikkhuko āvāso nāma; evarūpe āvāse vassaṃ na upagantabbā.

*Anvaddhamāsa*<sup>3</sup> ti anuposathikā.<sup>4</sup>

*Ovādūpasāṃkamanā* ti ovādatthāya upasaṃkamanā.

*Diṭṭhenā* ti cakkhunā diṭṭhena.<sup>5</sup>

*Sutenā* ti sotena sutena.<sup>6</sup>

*Parisaṅkāyā* ti diṭṭhasutamutavasena<sup>7</sup> parisaṅkitena.

*Garudhamma* ti garuka<sup>8</sup>-saṃghādisesāpattiṃ.

*Pakkhamānatta* ti anūnāni pannarasadivasāni<sup>9</sup> mānatā.

*Chasu dhammesū* ti vikālabhojanacchatṭhesu<sup>10</sup> sikkhāpadesu.

*Sikkhitasikkhāyā* ti ekasikkham<sup>11</sup> pi akhaṇḍaṃ katvā tāya<sup>12</sup> sikkhitasikkhāya.<sup>13</sup>

*Akkositaḥ paribhāsitaḥ* ti dasannaṃ akkosavatthūnaṃ aññātarena akkosavatthunā na akkositaḥ, bhayaparamparāya<sup>14</sup> yāya kāyaci paribhāsāya na paribhāsitaḥ.

*Ovaṭṭa bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhusu vacanapatho* ti ovādānusaṇadhammakathāsaṃkhātā<sup>15</sup> vacanapatho bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhusu ovaṭṭa<sup>16</sup> pīḥito, na bhikkhunīyā koci bhikkhu ovaṭṭaḥ nānusaṇsitaḥ<sup>17</sup>; 'bhante, porāṇakattherā idaṃ<sup>18</sup> cīvaravattaṃ<sup>19</sup> pūrayimsū' ti evaṃ pana<sup>20</sup> pavenivasena kathetum vaṭṭati.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. kattabbā.

<sup>2</sup> K. upasaṃkamanārahe ṭhāne.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. anvaddha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. anūp°.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. omits muta.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. °kaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. paṇṇarasa°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhojanatthesu.

<sup>11</sup> B. ettha sikkham.

<sup>12</sup> K. omits.

<sup>13</sup> K. pūritasikkhāya.

<sup>14</sup> B. bhayūparamparāya; K. bhayūpadamsanāya.

<sup>15</sup> K. ovādānusaṇidh°.

<sup>16</sup> K. vārito.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. yā anusāsitabho vā.

<sup>18</sup> K. idaṃ c' idaṃ ca vattaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

Anovato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnāsu<sup>1</sup> vacanapatho ti bhikkhūnaṃ pana bhikkhūnāsu vacanapatho anivārito,<sup>2</sup> yathāruce<sup>3</sup> ovaditum<sup>4</sup> anusāsitum<sup>5</sup> dhammakathaṃ kathetun ti ayam ettha saṃkhepo; vitthārato pan' esā garudhammakathā Samantapāsādikāya Vinayasamvannaṇāya vuttanāyena' eva veditabbā.

Ime pana aṭṭha garudhamme satthusantike uggahetvā therena attano ārociyamāne sutvā va Mahāpajāpatiyā tāva-mahantaṃ domanassaṃ khaṇena paṭippassambhi; Anotatadahaṭo ābhatena sītūdakassa<sup>6</sup> ghaṭasatena matthake parisittā viya vigatapariḷāhā attamanā hutvā garudhammapaṭiggahaṇena uppannapītipāmujaṃ<sup>7</sup> āvikarontī seyyathā pi bhante ti ādikam udānaṃ udānesi.

Kumbhatthenakehi ti kumbhe dipaṃ jāletvā tena ālokena paraghare bhaṇḍaṃ vicinitvā thenakacorehi.

Setattikā<sup>8</sup> nāma rogaḷā<sup>9</sup> ti eko pāṇako nālamajjhagataṃ<sup>9</sup> kaṇḍaṃ<sup>10</sup> vijjhati, yena viddhā<sup>11</sup> kaṇḍā<sup>12</sup> nikkhantaṃ pi sālisāṃ khiraṃ galetuṃ na sakkoti.

Mañjetthikā<sup>13</sup> nāma rogaḷā<sup>9</sup> ti uccūnaṃ<sup>14</sup> anto rattabbāvo.

Mahato taḷākassa paṭigace<sup>15</sup> eva ālin<sup>16</sup> ti iminā pana etam<sup>17</sup> atthaṃ dasseti: yathā mahato taḷākassa pāliya abaddhāya<sup>18</sup> pi kiñci udakaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva, paṭhamam eva baddhāya<sup>19</sup> pana abaddhappaccayā<sup>20</sup> na tiṭṭheyya na<sup>21</sup> paṭiṭṭheyya,<sup>21</sup> evam eva<sup>22</sup> ye ime anuppanne vatthusmiṃ paṭigace' eva anatikkamanāya<sup>23</sup> garudhammā paññattā, tesu hi apaññat-tesu mātugāmassa pabbajitattā pañca vassasatāni saddham-

<sup>1</sup> B. °sū, omits vacanapatho.

<sup>2</sup> B. aniv°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °rucin.

<sup>4</sup> K. ovadantu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. anusāsantu.

<sup>6</sup> B. sītud°.

<sup>7</sup> K. uppannaṃ pī°.

<sup>8</sup> P. setattikā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nala°; B.K. °majjhe gataṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. vaṇḍaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. viddhattā.

<sup>12</sup> B. vaṇḍaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. mañjetthikā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uccukam.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. paṭikace' throughout.

<sup>16</sup> K. pālin.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> evam.

<sup>18</sup> K. abandhāya, adds na.

<sup>19</sup> K. bandhāya.

<sup>20</sup> K. abandhapaco°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. tam pi tiṭṭheyya.

<sup>22</sup> B.K. evam eva.

<sup>23</sup> B. anatikkamanatthāya; K. avitikkamanatthāya.

mo tiṭṭheyya, paṭigacc' eva paññattattā<sup>1</sup> pana aparāṇi pi pañca vassasatāni ṭhassatī ti evaṃ paṭhamam vutta<sup>2</sup>-vassasahassam eva ṭhassatī<sup>3</sup> ti. Vassasahassan<sup>4</sup> ti c' etaṃ paṭisambhidāpabhedappattakhīṇāsavānam<sup>5</sup> vasen' eva vuttam. Tato pana uttarim<sup>6</sup> pi sukkhavipassakakhīṇāsavavasena vassasahassam anāgāmivasena vassasahassam sakadāgāmi-vasena vassasahassam sotāpannavasena vassasahassan ti evaṃ pañca vassasahassāni paṭivedhasaddhammo ṭhassati, pariyattidhammo pi tāni yeva; na hi<sup>7</sup> pariyattiyā asati paṭivedho atthi, nāpi pariyattiyā sati paṭivedho na hoti. Liṅgam pana pariyattiyā antarahitāya pi ciraṃ<sup>8</sup> pavattissatī ti.

2. Dutiye *bahussuto* ti idha sakalassa pi Buddhavacanassa vasena bahussutabhāvo veditabbo.

*Garudhamman* ti kāyasamsaggaṃ.

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo; bhikkhunovādakavinicchayo pana Samantapāsādikāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

3. Tatiye *sarāgāyā* ti sarāgatthāya.

*Virāgāyā* ti virajjanatthāya.

*Samyogāyā* ti vaṭṭe samyogatthāya.<sup>9</sup>

*Visamyogāyā* ti vaṭṭe visamyogabhāvatthāya.

*Ācāyāyā* ti vaṭṭassa vadḍhanatthāya.

*No apacāyāyā* ti na vaṭṭaviddhamsanatthāya.<sup>10</sup>

*Dubharatāyā*<sup>11</sup> ti dupposanatthāya.

*No subharatāyā* ti na sukhaposanatthāya.

Imasmim sutte paṭhamavārena vaṭṭam kathitam,<sup>12</sup> dutiya-vārena<sup>13</sup> vivaṭṭam kathitam; iminā ca pana ovādena Gotamī<sup>14</sup> arahattam pattā<sup>15</sup> ti.

4. Catutthe *Vyagghapajjā*<sup>16</sup> ti idam assa pāveṇināmavase-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. paññattā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ti (*without* ti).

<sup>5</sup> K. paṭisambhidāppattakh°.

<sup>7</sup> B. ca.

<sup>9</sup> K. °yojanatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. vaṭṭam vi°; K. vaṭṭavaddhanatthāya.

<sup>11</sup> K. dubbh°.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °vāre; K. *adds* pana.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pattam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. vuttam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vassan.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ri.

<sup>8</sup> K. param.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. *omit*.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. *Byaggha° throughout*.

na<sup>1</sup> ālapanam; tassa hi pubbapurisā vyagghapathe jātā ti tasmim kule manussā Vyagghapajjā ti vuccanti.

*Issatthenā* ti issāsakammena.

*Tatrupāyāyā* ti imasmim kāle idam nāma kātum vaṭṭati ti jānane upāyabhūtāya.<sup>2</sup>

*Vuddhasīlino*<sup>3</sup> ti vaddhitasilā vuddhasamācārā.<sup>4</sup>

*Āyan*<sup>5</sup> ti āgamanam.

*Nāccogāḷhan* ti nātimahantam.

*Nātikāṇan* ti nātikasiram.

*Pariyādāyā* ti gahetvā khepetvā.

Tattha yassa vayato dviguṇo<sup>6</sup> āyo,<sup>5</sup> tassa vayo āyam<sup>5</sup> pariyādātum na sakkoti.

Catudhā vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharamāvasam

ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvihi kammam payojaye

catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissati ti\*

evam paṭipajjato pana yayo āyam<sup>5</sup> pariyādātum na sakkoti.<sup>7</sup>

*Udumbarakhādikan*<sup>8</sup> ti yathā udumbarāni khāditukāmena pakke udumbararukkhe cālīte ekappahāren' eva bahūni phalāni patanti—so khāditabbayuttakāni khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni pahāya gacchati, evam evam<sup>9</sup> yo āyato<sup>5</sup> vayam bahutaram katvā vippakiranto<sup>10</sup> bhoge paribhuñjati, so *udumbarakhādikaṃ* 'vāyam<sup>11</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati.

*Ajaddhumārikan*<sup>12</sup> ti anāthamarāṇam.<sup>13</sup>

*Samam jīvikam*<sup>14</sup> kappeti ti sammā jīvikam<sup>15</sup> kappeti.<sup>16</sup>

*Samajīvitā* ti samam<sup>17</sup> jīvikā.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. nāmappaveṇivasena.

<sup>2</sup> B. buddha°; K. vuddha°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ay°.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. add yeva.

<sup>5</sup> K. evam eva.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vāyam; K. has °khādikañ cāyam.

<sup>7</sup> B. ajetṭhamaraṇan; K. addhamārikan (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>8</sup> B. anāyākamarāṇam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> j[iv]ikam; B. jīvitam.

<sup>10</sup> K. reads Samajīvikam kappeti ti samam jīvikam kappeti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samajīvitā; B.K. samajīvitāya jīvitā.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. tatrupāyabh°.

<sup>13</sup> B. buddha°; K. suddha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. diguṇo.

<sup>15</sup> B. °khādīvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. °kīranto.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. jīvitam.

*Apāyamukhānā* ti vināsassa<sup>1</sup> ṭhānāni.<sup>1</sup>—

*Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesū*<sup>2</sup> ti kammakaraṇaṭṭhānesu uṭṭhānaviriyasampanno.

*Vidhānavā* ti vidhānasampanno.<sup>3</sup>

*Soṭṭhānaṃ samparāyikan* ti soṭṭhibhūtaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

*Saccanāmenā* ti buddhattā yeva buddho ti evaṃ avitaṭṭhānāmena.

*Cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati* ti cāgo ca<sup>4</sup> sesaṃ<sup>5</sup> puññaṃ<sup>5</sup> vaḍḍhati.<sup>6</sup>

Imasmiṃ sutte saddhādayo missakā kathitā.

5. Pañcamaṃ uttānaṃ eva.

6. Chaṭṭhe gabbho ti gabbhavāso.

*Diṭṭhadhammikā pi* ti sandiṭṭhikā gabbhavāsasadisā.<sup>7</sup>

*Samparāyikā pi* ti ṭhapetvā manussagabbhe<sup>8</sup> sesagabbhā.<sup>9</sup>—

*Ubhayaṃ<sup>9</sup> ete kāmā pavuccatī*<sup>10</sup> ti bhayaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca bhayaṃ ca rogaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca bhayaṃ ca gaṇḍaṃ<sup>12</sup> ca bhayaṃ ca sallaṃ ca bhayaṃ ca saṅgo ca<sup>13</sup> bhayaṃ ca paṅko ca<sup>13</sup> bhayaṃ ca gabbho ca ti evaṃ ubhayaṃ<sup>14</sup> ete kāmā pavuccanti.<sup>15</sup>

*Sātarūpenā* ti kāmasukhena.

*Palipā*<sup>16</sup> ti vaṭṭapalipā<sup>17</sup> atikkamma.<sup>18</sup>

Imasmiṃ ṭhāne vipassanaṃ<sup>19</sup> kathetvā assa bhikkhuno arahattabhāvo gahito; gatapalipā<sup>20</sup> taṃ<sup>20</sup> evarūpaṃ<sup>21</sup> pajam jātijarūpetam tisu bhavesu phandamānaṃ avekkhatī ti. Sutte vaṭṭam<sup>22</sup> kathetvā gāthāsu vivaṭṭam kathitan ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. vināsaṭṭhānāni.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dheyye.

<sup>3</sup> B. vidahanasampanno.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. c' eva.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sesapuññaṃ; B.K. sesapuññaṃ ca.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. pavaḍḍhati.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds puna mānusa; K. adds puna pi manussagabbhā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gabbho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ye.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vuccatī; B.K. pavuccanti.

<sup>11</sup> K. rogo.

<sup>12</sup> K. gaṇḍo.

<sup>13-13</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhayaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> va vuccatī.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> palipathan; B.K. palipathan.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B.K. palipatham.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. °mmā ti.

<sup>19</sup> B. vipassanā.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. omits; M<sub>10</sub> gattapalipan tam.

<sup>21</sup> K. inserts hi.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

7, 8. Sattamaṭṭhamānī<sup>1</sup> uttānān' eva.<sup>2</sup>

9. Navame *ujubhūto* ti kāyavaṇṇikādīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhāvena ujuko.  
*Paññāsīlasamāhito* ti paññāya ca sīlena ca samannāgato.

*Yajamānānan* ti dānaṃ dadantānaṃ.

*Puññapekkhānan*<sup>4</sup> ti puññaṃ oloketānaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

*Opadhikaṇ* ti upadhivipākam; avibhūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> appamāṇaṃ.<sup>7</sup>

10. Dasame *samukkaṭṭho* ti<sup>8</sup> uttamo.

*Sattūnan* ti sabbasattānaṃ.

Sesaṃ<sup>9</sup> sabbattha<sup>9</sup> uttānaṃ eva.<sup>10</sup>

*Gotamāvaggo chaṭṭho*.

## VII.

1. Sattamassa paṭhame *pavivittassā* ti kāyavivekena vivittassa.

*Nirāyattavuttino* ti katthaci anāyattavuttino vipassanā-kammikassa.<sup>11</sup>

*Lābhāyā* ti catupaccaya-lābhāya.

*Socī* ca *paridevī* cā<sup>12</sup> ti sokī ca paridevī ca<sup>13</sup>; socicca paridevicā ti pi pāṭho.

*Cuto* ca *saddhammā* ti taṃ-khaṇaṃ yeva vipassanā-dhammā<sup>14</sup> cuto.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ.<sup>15</sup>

2. Dutiye *alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṇ* ti attano ca paresaṇ ca hitapaṭipattiyaṃ samattho pariyatto anucchaviko.

<sup>1</sup> K. sattama-aṭṭh°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttānaṃ eva; B.K. uttānatthān' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vaṇṇikādīni.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> puññapekkh°; B.K. puññapekkh°.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. add gavesantānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. adhibhūtaṃ (=v.l. in P.); B. opadhibhūtaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K. reads vā nappamāṇaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. add ukkaṭṭho.

<sup>9</sup> K. sesam ettha.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. evā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. vipassanā-kammassa (v.l. in P.).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. soci ca (M<sub>10</sub> omits this ca) paridevī cā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. soko ca paridevo ca; B. sokā ca °devā ca.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. vipassanāsaddhammā.

<sup>15</sup> P. kathitaṇ ti.

*Khhippanisantī* ti<sup>1</sup> khippaṃ upadhāreti, khandha-dhātu-āyatanādisu kathiyamānesu te dhamme khippaṃ jānāti ti attho.

Imasmiṃ sutte<sup>2</sup> samathavipassanā kathitā; puggalajjhāsayena pana desanāvilāsenā c' eva<sup>3</sup> matthakato paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā oṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> kathitan ti.

3. Tatiye *evam evā* ti nikkāraṇe' eva yathā,<sup>5</sup> *evam eva*.

*Moghapurisā* ti mūlhapurisā tucchapurisā.

*Ajjhesantī* ti yojenti.<sup>6</sup>

*Anubandhitabban* ti iriyāpathānugamanena<sup>7</sup> anubandhitabbaṃ<sup>8</sup> maṃ<sup>9</sup> na vijahitabbaṃ maññanti; ājānanatthaṃ apasādentō *evam āha*.

Esa kira bhikkhu ovāde dinne pi pamādam eva<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjati, dhammaṃ sutvā tatth' eva vasati, samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ na<sup>11</sup> gacchati<sup>12</sup>; tasmā naṃ<sup>13</sup> bhagavā evaṃ apasādetvā puna yasmā so arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmā taṃ ovaḍanto *tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabban* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *ajjhataṃ me cittaṃ iṭṭitaṃ bhavissati*<sup>14</sup> *susaṇṭhitaṃ na c' uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya iṭṭhassantī* ti iminā tassa<sup>15</sup> ovādena niyakajjhattavasena cittekaggatāmatto<sup>16</sup> mūlasamādhī vutto.

Tato ettaken' eva santuṭṭhiṃ anāpajjitvā evaṃ<sup>17</sup> so samādhī<sup>18</sup> vadḍhetabbo ti dassetuṃ *yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhataṃ cittaṃ*<sup>19</sup> *iṭṭitaṃ hoti*<sup>20</sup> *susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c' uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ*<sup>19</sup> *pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te*<sup>21</sup> *bhikkhu evaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> K. adds khippaṃ nissāya mano.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> K. c' etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. otarantaṃ; K. ovaḍantaṇaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds ayaṃ yācati; K. adds vā ayaṃ yācati.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. yācanti.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. °ānubandhanena.

<sup>8</sup> K. continues Maññanti ti ādarajanatthaṃ apasādentō *evam āha*, omitting maṃ na vijahitabbaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>10</sup> K. evānuy°.

<sup>11</sup> K. before samaṇa°.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. icchati.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. tāvassa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °maggo.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eva.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samādhīṃ.

<sup>19-18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hoti ti.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tvaṃ.

*sikkhitabbam* : mettā me<sup>1</sup> cetovimutti bhāvita bhavissati . . .  
 pe<sup>2</sup> . . . *susamāradhā* ti evaṃ assa mettāvasena bhāvanam  
 vaddhetvā puna *yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ*  
*bhāvito hoti bahulīkato*,<sup>3</sup> *tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim*  
*savitakkam*<sup>4</sup> *pi savicāraṃ*<sup>5</sup> *bhāveyyāsi* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tass'  
 attho: yadā te bhikkhu ayaṃ mūlasamādhī evaṃ<sup>1</sup> mettā-  
 vasena bhāvito hoti, tadā tvaṃ tāvatakenāpi<sup>6</sup> tuṭṭhiṃ anā-  
 pajjitvā va imaṃ mūlasamādhim aññesu pi ārammaṇesu  
 catukkapañcākajjhānāni pāpayamāno 'savitakkam'<sup>7</sup> pi sa-  
 vicāraṇa' ti ādinā nayena bhāveyyāsi ti.

Evaṃ vatvā ca pana avasesabrahmavihārapubbaṅgamam  
 pi 'ssa aññesu ārammaṇesu catukkapañcākajjhānabhāva-  
 nam kareyyāsi ti dassento *yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi*  
*evaṃ bhāvito hoti*<sup>1</sup> *subhāvito*,<sup>1</sup> *tato te*<sup>8</sup> *bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhi-*  
*tabbam* : *karuṇā me cetovimutti* ti ādim āha.

Evaṃ mettāpubbaṅgamam<sup>9</sup> catukkapañcākajjhānabhā-  
 vanam dassetvā puna kāyānupassanāpubbaṅgamam<sup>10</sup> dasse-  
 tum *yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti*  
*subhāvito*,<sup>11</sup> *tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam* : *kāye kāyānu-*  
*passi* ti ādim vatvā *yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ*  
*bhāvito bhavissati*<sup>12</sup> *subhāvito*, *tato*<sup>1</sup> *tvaṃ*<sup>1</sup> *bhikkhu*<sup>1</sup> *yena yen*<sup>1</sup>  
*eva*<sup>1</sup> *gacchasi*<sup>13</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha *gacchasi*<sup>13</sup> ti gamissasi.<sup>14</sup>

*Phāsum yevā*<sup>15</sup> ti iminā arahattam dassesi<sup>16</sup>; arahattappatto  
 hi sabbiriyāpathesu phāsum<sup>17</sup> viharati nāma.

4. Catutthe *etaḍ avocā* ti attano padhānabhūmiyaṃ up-  
 panna vitakkam<sup>18</sup> bhikkhusamghassa ārocetum<sup>19</sup> *pubbāham*  
*bhikkhave* ti ādivacanam avoca.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. bahulī°.

<sup>5</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. °kkam, without pi.

<sup>9</sup> K. mettā dipubb°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahulīkato.

<sup>13</sup> B. gagghasi; K. tagghasi.

<sup>15</sup> B. phāsuññevā; K. phāsu yevā.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. dasseti.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. uppannam vi°.

<sup>19</sup> B. ārocayitum; B. adds evaṃ, K. etaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. la.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °kkam, without pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. °na pi; K. tāvatattakenāpi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tvaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. kāyānupassanā dipubb°.

<sup>12</sup> K. hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gamissati.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. phāsu.

*Obhāsan* ti dibbacakkuñāṇobhāsam.

*Nānadassanan*<sup>1</sup> ti dibbacakkhubhūtaṃ<sup>2</sup> ñāṇasamkhātamaṃ dassanaṃ.

*Sannivutthapubban*<sup>3</sup> ti ekato vasitapubbaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pana sutte dibbacakkhuñāṇamaṃ iddhividhañāṇamaṃ cetopariyañāṇamaṃ yathākammūpagañāṇamaṃ anāgatañāṇamaṃ<sup>4</sup> paccuppannañāṇamaṃ<sup>5</sup> atitañāṇamaṃ<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsañāṇanaṃ ti imāni tāva aṭṭha ñāṇāni pāliyaṃ yeva<sup>7</sup> āgatāni; tehi pana saddhim<sup>8</sup> vipassanāñāṇāni cattāri maggañāṇāni cattāri phalañāṇāni cattāri paccavekkhaṇañāṇāni<sup>9</sup> paṭisambhidañāṇāni cha asādhāraṇañāṇāni ti etāni ñāṇāni samodhānetvā kathentena evaṃ imaṃ<sup>10</sup> suttaṃ kathitaṃ nāma hoti.

5. Pañcame *abhibhāyatanāni*<sup>11</sup> ti abhibhavanakāraṇāni. Kiṃ abhibhavanti? paccanīkadhamme pi<sup>12</sup> ārammaṇāni pi; tāni hi paṭipakkhabhāvena paccanīkadhamme abhibhavanti puggalassa ñāṇuttariyatāya ārammaṇāni.

*Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi* ti ādisu pana ajjhatarūpe parikammavasena ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi nāma hoti; ajjhattaṃ hi nīlaparikammaṃ karonto kese vā pitte vā akkhitārakāya vā karoti, pītaparikammaṃ<sup>13</sup> karonto mede vā chaviyā vā hatthatala-pādatalesu vā akkhīnaṃ pītaṭṭhāne<sup>14</sup> vā karoti, lohita-parikammaṃ<sup>15</sup> karonto maṃse vā lohite vā jivhāya vā akkhīnaṃ rattaṭṭhāne vā karoti, odāta-parikammaṃ karonto aṭṭhimhi vā dante vā nakhe vā akkhīnaṃ setaṭṭhāne vā karoti; taṃ pana sunīlakam<sup>16</sup> supītakam sulohitakam su-odātaṃ na hoti, avisuddham<sup>17</sup> eva hoti.

*Eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī* ti yass' evaṃ<sup>17</sup> parikammaṃ ajjhattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti nimittaṃ pana bahiddhā, so evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ñāṇasamkhātamaṃ d°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °bhūta-.

<sup>3</sup> K. °vutṭha°.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. anāgataṃsañāṇamaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. paccuppannaṃsañāṇamaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. atisaṃsañāṇamaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> P. eva.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. adds nava.

<sup>9</sup> K. adds cattāri.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. idaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>12</sup> K. pītakaparikammaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kaṇṭhaṭṭhāne; K. pītakatṭhāne.

<sup>14</sup> K. lohita-parikammaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. sunīlam.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> suvisuddham.

<sup>17</sup> K. yass' ekam.

ajjhataṃ parikaṃmassa bahiddhā ca appanāya vasena ajjhataṃ rūpasāññī 'eko<sup>1</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passatī' ti vuccati.

*Parittānī* ti avaḍḍhitāni.

*Suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇānī* ti suvaṇṇāni vā hontu<sup>2</sup> dubbaṇṇāni vā; parittavasen' eva idaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ vuttan ti vedittabbaṃ.

*Tāni abhibhuyyā* ti yathā nāma sampannagahaṇiko kaṭaccumattaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhattaṃ labhivā 'kiṃ ettha bhuñjitabbaṃ atthī' ti saṃkaḍḍhitvā ekakabaḷam<sup>4</sup> eva karoti, evam eva ñānuttariko puggalo visadañño 'kim ettha parittake ārammaṇe samāpajjitabbaṃ atthi, nāyaṃ mama bhāro<sup>5</sup> ti tāni rūpāni abhibhavivā samāpajjati, saha nimittuppāden' eva<sup>6</sup> appanaṃ pāpetī ti attho.

*Jānāmi<sup>7</sup> passāmi* ti iminā pan' assa ābhogo<sup>8</sup> kathito<sup>8</sup>; so ca kho samāpattito utṭhitassa,<sup>9</sup> na antosamāpattiyam evaṃsaññī hoti ti attho. Ābhogasaññāya<sup>10</sup> pi jhānasaññāya pi evaṃsaññī hoti; abhibhavanasaññā<sup>11</sup> hi 'ssa antosamāpattiyam pi atthi, ābhogasaññā<sup>10</sup> pana samāpattito vuṭṭhitass' eva.

*Appamāṇānī* ti vaḍḍhitapamāṇāni,<sup>12</sup> mahantāni ti attho.

*Abhibhuyyā* ti ettha ca<sup>13</sup> pana yathā<sup>1</sup> mahagghaso puriso<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ bhattavaḍḍhitakaṃ labhivā 'aññā pi hotu<sup>14</sup> aññā pi hotu, kiṃ esā<sup>15</sup> mayhaṃ karissatī' ti taṃ<sup>16</sup> na mahantato passati, evam eva ñānuttaro puggalo visadañño 'kiṃ ettha samāpajjitabbaṃ, na<sup>17</sup> idaṃ<sup>17</sup> appamāṇan ti<sup>18</sup> mayhaṃ citte-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. honti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kaṭaccu°; K. °matta-.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °lam; K. ekaṃ kabaḷam.

<sup>5</sup> B. dukkaro.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. ev' ettha.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi, omits passāmi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āloke t̥hito.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. vuṭṭh°.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āloka°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhitisamñā.

<sup>12</sup> K. vuḍḍhitapp°; M<sub>10</sub> °pamāna.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. aññam pi hotu (K. twice); M<sub>10</sub>B. have this phrase only once.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. esa.

<sup>16</sup> B. after na.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> na ayaṃ; B.K. nayidaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B. appamāṇaṃ na; K. appamāṇaṃ (both omit ti).

kaggakaraṇe<sup>1</sup> bhāro atthi<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> abhivhavitvā<sup>3</sup> samāpajjati, saha nimittuppadāden<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>5</sup> appanam pāpeti ti attho.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi<sup>6</sup> ti alābhitāya<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> anattṭhikatāya vā ajjhatarūpe parikammasaṇṇāviraḥito.

Eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī<sup>7</sup> ti yassa parikammanimittam<sup>7</sup> pi bahiddhā uppannam, so evam bahiddhā parikammassa c' eva appanāya<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vasena ajjhattam arūpasāññi<sup>6</sup> 'eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī' ti vuccati.

Sesam ettha catutthābhivhāyatane ca<sup>9</sup> vuttanayam eva.

Imesu pana catusu parittam vitakkacaritavasena āgataṃ,<sup>10</sup> appamāṇam mohacaritavasena, suvaṇṇam dosacaritavasena, dubbaṇṇam rāgacaritavasena; etesaṃ hi etāni sappāyāni, sā ca<sup>11</sup> nesam<sup>11</sup> sappāyatā Visuddhimagge cariyānidese<sup>12</sup> vuttā.\*

Pañcama-abhivhāyatanaḍḍisu<sup>13</sup> nīlāni<sup>14</sup> ti sabbasaṃgāhi-kavasena vuttam, nīlavāṇṇāni<sup>15</sup> ti vaṇṇavasena, <sup>15</sup>nīlanidas-saṇṇāni<sup>16</sup> ti <sup>16</sup>dassanavasena<sup>15</sup> apaññāyamānavivarāni asam-bhinnavāṇṇāni ekanīlāni<sup>17</sup> eva hutvā dissanti ti vuttam hoti; nīlanibhāsāni<sup>18</sup> ti idaṃ pana obhāsavasena vuttam, nīlobhāsāni nīlappabhāyuttāni<sup>17</sup> ti attho. Etena<sup>18</sup> nesam<sup>18</sup> suvisuddhatam<sup>19</sup> dasseti<sup>19</sup>; visuddhavaṇṇavasena<sup>19</sup> eva hi imāni<sup>20</sup> abhivhāyatanaṇi vuttāni. 'Nīlakasiṇam uggaṇhanto nīlas-mim nimittam gaṇhāti, pupphasmiṃ vā vatthasmiṃ<sup>21</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> vaṇṇadhātuyā vā' ti<sup>22</sup> ādikam pan' ettha kasinakarāṇaṇi<sup>22</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 101 sqq.

† Cf. Vism. 172.

<sup>1</sup> B.K. cittekaggatākaraṇe.

<sup>2</sup> K. adds tāni.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. cittapp°.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. ev' ettha.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rūpasāññi.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. parikammam pi nimittam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> appamāṇāya.

<sup>11</sup> K. pan' etesaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āgacchatam.

<sup>13</sup> K. pañcamābhi°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cariyānid°.

<sup>15-16</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> P. nīlanibhāsāni.

<sup>16</sup> K. adds nīla.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. nīlappabhāsaṃyuttāni (M<sub>10</sub> nīlapabhā°).

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eten' esaṃ; K. etena tesam.

<sup>20</sup> K. adds cattāri.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visuddhiṃ saṃseti (!).

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. kasināni.

<sup>21</sup> B. omits.

ca parikammaṇi ca appanāvidhānaṇi ca sabbaṃ Visuddhi-magge vitthārato vuttam evā ti.

6. Chatṭhe vimokkhā<sup>1</sup> ti. Kenatṭhena vimokkho<sup>2</sup> ? adhimuccanatṭhena. Ko panāyaṃ adhimuccanatṭho nāma ? paccanikadhammehi ca suṭṭhu muccanatṭho, ārammaṇe ca abhirativasena suṭṭhu muccanatṭho; pitu aṅke vissatṭhaṇḍagapaccaniggassa<sup>3</sup> dāraḥ sayanaṇi viya aniggahitabhāvena<sup>4</sup> nirāsaṅkatāya ārammaṇe<sup>5</sup> pavatti<sup>6</sup> ti vuttam hoti. Ayaṃ pan' attho pacchime vimokkhe n' atthi, purimesu vimokkhesu<sup>7</sup> atthi.

Rūpī<sup>8</sup> rūpāni passatī ti ettha ajjhataṃ kesādisu nīlakaṣiṇādivasena uppādita<sup>9</sup> rūpajjhānaṃ rūpaṃ, tad ass' atthi ti rūpī,<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā pi<sup>11</sup> nīlakaṣiṇādīni rūpāni jhānacakkhunā passati. Iminā ajjhatabhiddhāvattukesu kaṣiṇesu uppādita<sup>12</sup> jjhānassa<sup>13</sup> puggalassa cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānāni dassitāni.

Ajjhattaṃ<sup>14</sup> arūpasāññī<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> ajjhataṃ na rūpasāññī,<sup>17</sup> attano kesādisu anuppāditārūpāvacarajjhāno<sup>18</sup> ti attho. Iminā bahiddhā<sup>19</sup> parikammaṇe<sup>20</sup> katvā<sup>21</sup> bahiddhā va uppādita<sup>22</sup> jjhānassa<sup>23</sup> rūpāvacarajjhānāni dassitāni.

Subhaṇ t' eva adhimutto hotī ti iminā suvisuddhesu<sup>24</sup> nīlādisu vaṇṇakaṣiṇesu jhānāni dassitāni.

Tattha<sup>25</sup> kiñcāpi anto appanāyaṃ<sup>26</sup> subhaṇ ti ābhogo n' atthi; yo pana suvisuddhaṃ subhaṇ<sup>27</sup> kaṣiṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā viharati, so yasmā subhaṇ ti adhimutto hotī ti vattabataṃ āpajjati, tasmā evaṃ desanā katā.<sup>28</sup> Paṭisambhidaṃ magge pana 'Kathaṃ subhaṇ t' eva adhimutto hotī ti vimokkho.<sup>29</sup> Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vimokkho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. vimokkhā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> viṣaṇḍap°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niggahita°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. pavattatī.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pupphesu; K. sabbesu.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. adds bahiddhā rūpāni passatī ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. vā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uppādi<sup>3</sup>jhānassa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °saṃñī ti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °āvacarajjhānā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only uppādita.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> suddhesu.

<sup>17</sup> B. atha.

<sup>18</sup> B. °ya.

<sup>19</sup> K. subha°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gatā.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vimokho.

disaṃ<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pharitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati; mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikkulā<sup>4</sup> honti. Karuṇā-muditā-upekkhā-sahagatena<sup>5</sup> cetasā ekaṃ<sup>6</sup> disaṃ<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . pharitvā<sup>8</sup> viharati; upekkhāya<sup>9</sup> bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikkulā<sup>4</sup> honti. Evaṃ subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti<sup>10</sup> ti vimokkho<sup>11</sup> 'ti\* vuttam.

*Sabbaso rūpasaññānan* ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbam, taṃ sabbaṃ<sup>8</sup> Visuddhimagge† vuttam eva.

*Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho*<sup>12</sup> ti ayaṃ catunnaṃ khandhānaṃ sabbaso vissaṭṭhattā vimuttattā aṭṭhamo uttamo<sup>13</sup> vimokho<sup>18</sup> nāma.<sup>14</sup>

7. Sattame *anariyavohārā* ti na<sup>15</sup> ariyakathā sadosakathā<sup>16</sup>; yāhi cetanāhi te vohāre voharanti,<sup>17</sup> tāsam etaṃ<sup>18</sup> nāmaṃ.

8. Aṭṭhame vuttapaṭipakkhanayen'<sup>19</sup> attho veditabbo.

9. Navame *khattiyaparisā* ti khattiyānaṃ parisā,<sup>20</sup> sannipāto<sup>20</sup> samāgamo.

Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Anekasataṃ khattiyaparisā* ti Bimbisārasamāgama-Ñāti-samāgama-Licchavisamāgamādisadisam aññesu cakkavāḷesu pi labbhat' eva.

*Sallapitapubban* ti allāpasallāpo<sup>21</sup> katapubbo.

*Sākacchā* ti dhammasākacchā pi samāpajjitapubbā.

*Yādisako tesam vaṇṇo* ti te odātā pi honti kālā pi maṅgu-racchavi pi, satthā<sup>22</sup> suvaṇṇavaṇṇo<sup>23</sup>; idaṃ<sup>24</sup> pana saṇṭhānaṃ

\* Ps. II, 39.

† Cf. Vism. 328 sqq.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> divasaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. °upekkhā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pa.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. upekkhāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vimokkho.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; K. an-.

<sup>17</sup> K. °harati.

<sup>19</sup> B. vuttapaṭipakkhanayena.

<sup>21</sup> B. ālāpasallāpo (mentions allāpa° as v.l.).

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tassa.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apaṭikkulā; B.K. appaṭikkulā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>10</sup> B. hoti, without ti.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. vimokkho.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. ti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adosa°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> evaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. parisānaṃ sannipāto.

<sup>23</sup> K. adds va.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> idha.

paṭicca kathitaṃ, saṅghānam pi ca kevalaṃ tesam paññāyati yeva, na pana bhagavā milakkhasadiso<sup>1</sup> hoti, nāpi āmuttamanikundaḷo, buddhavesen' eva nisīdati, te pi attano samānasāṅghānam eva passanti.

*Yādisako tesam saro* ti te chinmassarā pi honti khaṇḍassa-rā<sup>2</sup> pi kākassarā pi, satthā brahmassaro va. Idaṃ pana bhāsantaraṃ sandhāya kathitaṃ; sace pi hi tattha<sup>3</sup> rājā<sup>4</sup> nisinno katheti, ajja rājā madhurena<sup>5</sup> katheti ti tesam<sup>6</sup> hoti, kathetvā pakkante pana bhagavati puna rājānaṃ āgataṃ disvā 'ko nu kho ayan' ti vīmaṃsā uppajjati.

Tattha *ko nu kho ayan* ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne idān' eva Māgadhabhāsāya<sup>7</sup> Sīhalabhāsāya madhurena<sup>8</sup> kathento<sup>9</sup> 'ko nu kho ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> antarahito, kiṃ devo<sup>11</sup> udāhu manusso' ti evaṃ vīmaṃsantā pi na jānantī ti attho. Kim atthaṃ pan' evaṃ ajānantānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti. Vāsanatthāya; evaṃ suto pi hi dhammo anāgate paccayo hoti<sup>12</sup> ti anāgataṃ paṭicca deseti.

*Anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṇ* ti<sup>13</sup> Soṇadaṇḍasamāgamasena<sup>14</sup> c' eva Aññucakkavāḷavasena ca sambhavo vedītabbo.

10. Dasame *nisīdanān*<sup>15</sup> ti idha cammakhaṇḍaṃ adhippetam.

*Udenacetīyaṇ*<sup>16</sup> ti Udenassa<sup>17</sup> yakkhassa<sup>17</sup> vasanaṭṭhāne<sup>18</sup> katavihāro vuccati.

Gotamakādisu pi es' eva nayo.

*Bhāvitā* ti vaḍḍhitā.

*Bahulīkatā*<sup>19</sup> ti punappuna<sup>20</sup> katā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mil°.

<sup>2</sup> B. satthā.

<sup>3</sup> K. add's sarena.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Magadha°.

<sup>5</sup> K. repeats.

<sup>6</sup> K. inserts vā.

<sup>7</sup> K. hoti, add's yevā.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. °samāgamaḍdivasena.

<sup>9</sup> P. Udenaṃ c°; K. Uddenac°.

<sup>10</sup> B. Udenayakkhassa; K. Uddenay°.

<sup>11</sup> P. cetiyatṭhāne.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °ppunam.

<sup>13</sup> B. gaggarassarā; K. babbassarā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rāja; B.K. rājāsane.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. nesam.

<sup>16</sup> K. add's ākārena.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. add ādinam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nisīdanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. bahulī°.

*Yānikatā*<sup>1</sup> ti yuttayānaṃ viya katā.

*Vatthukatā* ti patiṭṭhaṭṭhena<sup>2</sup> vatthu viya katā.

*Anuṭṭhitā* ti adhiṭṭhitā.

*Paricitā* ti samantato citā suvaḍḍhitā.<sup>3</sup>

*Susamāraddhā* ti suṭṭhu samāraddhā.

Idāni<sup>4</sup> aniyamena<sup>5</sup> kathetvā puna niyametvā dassetum<sup>6</sup>  
*Tathāgatassa kho* ti ādim āha.

Ettha<sup>7</sup> *kappan* ti āyukappam; tasmim tasmim kāle yaṃ  
manussānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ, taṃ paripunnānaṃ karonto tiṭ-  
ṭheyya.

*Kappāvasesaṃ vā* ti appam<sup>8</sup> vā bhiyyo<sup>9</sup> ti vuttavassa-  
satato atirekaṃ vā<sup>10</sup>; Mahāsīvatthero<sup>11</sup> pan' āha: buddhānaṃ  
atṭhāne gajjitam nāma n' atthi, punappunam<sup>12</sup> samāpajjitvā  
maraṇantikavedanaṃ<sup>13</sup> vikkhambhento bhaddakappam eva  
tiṭṭheyyā ti. Kasmā pana<sup>14</sup> na ṭhito ti? Upādinṇakasari-  
raṃ<sup>15</sup> nāma khaṇḍiccādīhi abhibhuyyati, buddhā ca khaṇḍic-  
cādibhāvaṃ appatvā pañcame āyukotṭhāse bahujaṇassa  
piyamanāpakāle yeva parinibbāyanti, buddhānubuddhesu<sup>16</sup>  
ca<sup>16</sup> mahāsāvakesu parinibbutesu<sup>17</sup> ekaken' eva<sup>18</sup> khāṇukena  
viya ṭhātabbaṃ hoti daharasāmaṇeraparivārena vā; tato<sup>19</sup>  
'aho buddhānaṃ parisā' ti hīletabbataṃ āpajjeyya; tasmā  
na ṭhito ti. Evaṃ vutte pi yo<sup>20</sup> pana vuccati: āyukappo ti,  
idam eva Aṭṭhakathāya<sup>21</sup> niyāmitam.<sup>22</sup>

*Yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto* ti ettha *tan* ti nipā-  
tamattam; yathā Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto ajjhotthatacitto<sup>23</sup>  
aāño pi koci puthujjano paṭivijjhitaṃ na sakkuṇeyya,

<sup>1</sup> K. yāni°.

<sup>2</sup> B. patiṭṭhānatṭhena.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vaḍḍhitā.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. iti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niy°.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. dassento.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kappam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds vā.

<sup>10</sup> B. reads vuttam vassasatato vā atirekaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °sivatthero.

<sup>12</sup> K. adds samāpattim.

<sup>13</sup> P. mār°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> after na.

<sup>15</sup> K. °kam sarīraṃ.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nibbuta; K. °nibbutena.

<sup>18</sup> K. ekakena.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds ajjhotthito; B. adds ajjhotthatacitto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> so; B. reads so na vuccati, āyukappo ti idam and so on.

<sup>21</sup> K. °yam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. niyāmitam.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omits.

evam eva nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitun ti attho. Māro hi yassa sabbena sabbaṃ dvādasa vipallāsā appahinā, tassa cittaṃ pariyuṭṭhāti; therassa ca<sup>1</sup> cattāro vipallāsā appahinā, ten' assa Māro cittaṃ pariyuṭṭhāsi.<sup>2</sup> Evam etaṃ nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitun ti attho. Cittapariyuṭṭhānaṃ karonto kiṃ karoti ti? Bheravaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā dasseti, saddārammaṇaṃ vā sāveti. Tato sattā<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>4</sup> sutvā<sup>5</sup> vā satim viassaṃ<sup>6</sup> vivaṭamukhā honti. Tesam mukhena hatthaṃ pavesetvā hadayaṃ maddati. Tato visaññā<sup>7</sup> va<sup>5</sup> hutvā tiṭṭhanti. Therassa paṇ' esa<sup>8</sup> mukhe<sup>9</sup> hatthaṃ pavesetuṃ kiṃ sakkhissati? Bheravārammaṇaṃ pana dassesi,<sup>10</sup> taṃ disvā therō<sup>11</sup> nimittobhāsaṃ<sup>11</sup> na paṭivijjhi.<sup>12</sup>

*Māro pāpimā* ti<sup>13</sup> ettha satte anatto niyojento māreti ti Māro; pāpimā ti<sup>13</sup> tass' eva vevacanaṃ; so hi pāpadhammasamannāgatattā 'pāpimā' ti vuccati.

*Bhāsītā kho paṇ' esā*<sup>14</sup> ti ayaṃ hi bhagavato sambodhi-pattiya<sup>15</sup> atthame sattāhe bodhinande yeva āgantvā 'bhagavā! yad atthaṃ<sup>16</sup> tumhehi pāramiyo pūritā, so vo attho anuppatto; paṭividdhaṃ sabbaññutaññaṃ; kiṃ te<sup>17</sup> lokavīcāraṇaṇā' ti vatvā 'yathā ajja, evam eva parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā' ti yāci. Bhagavā c' assa<sup>18</sup> 'na tāvāhan' ti ādini<sup>19</sup> vatvā paṭikkhipi. Taṃ sandhāya 'bhāsītā kho paṇ' esā bhante' ti ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omīti.

<sup>2</sup> B. continues So pana pariyuṭṭhānaṃ karonto; K. So pana citta-pariyuṭṭhānaṃ karonto and so on, omitting the following passage.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tādisaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. insert vā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> viassaṃ; B. viassaṃ; K. viassaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> visaññi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pana.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mukhena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dasseti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> there nimittaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. add Bhagavā jānanto yeva kim atthaṃ (K. kasmā instead of kim atthaṃ) yāvattatīyaṃ āmantesi ti. Parato (K. purato) tiṭṭhatu bhante bhagavā ti yācite 'tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ' ti dosāropanena sokatanukaraṇatthaṃ.

<sup>13-15</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> K. adds bhante.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sambodhiṃ patta; B. sambodhipatto; K. °ppatto.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ettha for yad atthaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K. vo.

<sup>18</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ādi.

Tattha viyattā ti maggavasena vyattā; tath' eva vinītā<sup>1</sup>; tathā<sup>1</sup> visārādā.

Bahussutā ti tepitakavasena bahu sutam etesan ti bahussutā.

Tam eva dhammam dhārenti ti dhammadharā.

Athavā: pariyattibahussutā c' eva paṭivedhabahussutā ca, pariyatti<sup>1</sup>-paṭivedhadhammānam yeva dhāraṇato dhammadharā ti evam ettha<sup>2</sup> attho daṭṭhabbo.

Dhammānudhammapaṭipannā<sup>3</sup> ti ariyadhammassa anudhamabhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> vipassanādhhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭipannā.

Sāmicipaṭipannā ti anucchavikapātipadaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭipannā.

Anudhammacārino ti anudhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> caraṇasīlā.<sup>8</sup>

Sakaṃ ācariyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti attano ācariyavādaṃ.

Ācikkhissanti ti ādini sabbāni aññamaññavevacanāni.

Sahadhammena<sup>10</sup> ti sahetukena sakāraṇena<sup>10</sup> vacanena.<sup>1</sup>

Sappāṭihāriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti yāva<sup>12</sup> niyyānikaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā dhammaṃ desissanti.<sup>13</sup>

Brahmacariyaṃ ti sikkhāttayasamgahitaṃ sakala<sup>14</sup>-sāsana-brahmacariyaṃ.

Iddhaṃ ti samiddhaṃ jhānassādasena.<sup>15</sup>

Phitaṃ<sup>16</sup> ti vuḍḍhippattaṃ<sup>17</sup> sabbapāliphullaṃ<sup>18</sup> viya abhiññāsamāpattivasena.<sup>19</sup>

Vitthārikaṃ ti vitthataṃ<sup>20</sup> tasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> tasmiṃ disābhāge pa-tiṭṭhitavasena.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>2</sup> P. evam p' ettha.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dhammaṃ paṭipannā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anurūpaṃ; B.K. anurūpaṃ dhammaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. vipassanāmaggaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °kaṃ paṭipadaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only anu; B.K. anudhamma-.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> caraṇakā; B. caraṇā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ā[ca]riyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāraṇena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yaṃ, without ti; B.K. sappāṭihāriyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omī; B. adds na.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tī ti; B.K. desessanti.

<sup>14</sup> B. °laṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jhānissariyavasena.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vītaṃ, without ti.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omī; B. vuddhipattaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °phullaṃ ti, omī viya.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhiññāvasena; B. abhiññāya vasena; K. abhiññāya samāpattivasena.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. vitthataṃ.

*Bāhujāñṇan* ti<sup>1</sup> bahūhi<sup>1</sup> ṇātaṇ<sup>2</sup> paṭividdhaṇ<sup>3</sup> mahā-janābhisamayavasena.

*Pathubhūtan* ti sabbhappakārena<sup>4</sup> puthulabhāvappattaṇ<sup>5</sup>.

Katthaṇ<sup>6</sup> ? *Yāva devamanusshehi suppakāsitaṇ<sup>6</sup>* yattakā viññujātikā devā c' eva<sup>7</sup> manussā ca atthi, sabbehi suṭṭhu pakāsitaṇ ti attho.

*Appossukko* ti nirālayo; tvaṇ hi pāpima aṭṭhamasattā-hato<sup>8</sup> paṭṭhāya 'parinibbātu dāni<sup>7</sup> bhante bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato' ti viravanto āhiṇḍittha, aṇṇa dāni paṭṭhāya vigatussāho hohi, mā mayhaṇ parinibbānatthaṇ vāyāmaṇ karohi ti vadati.

*Sato sampajāno āyusaṇkhāraṇ* <sup>9</sup>*ossajjī*<sup>10</sup> ti satīṇ sūpaṭṭhi-taṇ<sup>11</sup> katvā ṇāpēna paricchinditvā āyusaṇkhāraṇ<sup>9</sup> vissajjī<sup>12</sup> pajahi. Tattha na<sup>13</sup> bhagavā hatthēna leḍḍuṇ<sup>14</sup> viya āyusaṇkhāraṇ ossajjī<sup>15</sup>; temāsamattam eva pana<sup>7</sup> phalasamā-pattīṇ samāpajjitvā 'tato paraṇ na samāpajjissāmi' ti cittaṇ uppādesi. Taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ: ossajjī<sup>16</sup> ti; <sup>17</sup>ossajjī<sup>18</sup> ti pi pāṭho.<sup>17</sup>

*Mahābhūmicālo* ti mahanto paṭhavikampo; tadā kira dasasahassī lokadhātu kampaṭṭha.

*Bhimsanako*<sup>19</sup> ti bhayaṇako.

*Devadundubhiyo ca phalimsū* ti devabheriyo phalimsu, devo sukkhagajjitam<sup>20</sup> gajjī, akālavijjulatā<sup>21</sup> niccharimsu, khaṇikavassam vassī ti vuttaṇ hoti.

*Udānaṇ udānesi* ti kasmā udānesi ? Koci nāma vadeyya: bhagavā pacchato pacchato<sup>7</sup> anubandhitvā parinibbātu bhante ti upadduto<sup>22</sup> bhayena āyusaṇkhāraṇ vissajjesi ti,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahuhi.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṭivaddhaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. °bhāvaṇ pattam.

<sup>4</sup> K. °kāsitān ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṭhamasattāhato.

<sup>6</sup> P. ossaji.

<sup>7</sup> P. vissaji; K. visajji.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> leḍḍu; K. leḍḍum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vossajjī; P. ossaji.

<sup>10</sup> P. ossajjī; K. avassajjī.

<sup>11</sup> K. sugajjitam.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ddūto.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ṇāta; B. viñātaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. sabbākārena.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omis.

<sup>9-9</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. sup°.

<sup>13</sup> K. nam.

<sup>15</sup> B. vissajji; P. ossaji.

<sup>17-17</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> B. bhisanako.

<sup>21</sup> P. °vijjutā.

tass' okāso mā hotū ti. Tasmā<sup>1</sup> udānapitivedagavissatṭham<sup>2</sup> udānam udānesi.<sup>3</sup>—

Tattha sabbesam soṇasigālādīnam<sup>4</sup> pi paccakkhabhāvato tulitam<sup>5</sup> paricchinnan ti *tulam*. Kim<sup>6</sup> tam? kāmāvacara-kammam.

Na<sup>7</sup> tulam, na<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> tulo<sup>8</sup> sadisam assa<sup>9</sup> aññam loki-yakammam atthi<sup>10</sup> ti *atulam*. Kim<sup>6</sup> tam? mahaggatakam-mam.

Athavā: kāmāvacaram<sup>11</sup> rūpāvacaram *tulam*, arūpāvacara-m *atulam*; appavipākam vā<sup>7</sup> *tulam*,<sup>7</sup> bahuvipākam<sup>7</sup> *atula-m*.<sup>12</sup>

*Sambhavan* ti sambhava hetubhūtam.

*Bhavasamkhāran* ti punabbhavasamkhāram,<sup>13</sup> rāsikā-rakam<sup>14</sup> piṇḍakārakan<sup>15</sup> ti attho.

*Avassajji*<sup>16</sup> ti vissajjesi.

*Munī* ti Buddhamuni.

*Ajjhattarato* ti niyakajjhatterato.

*Samāhito* ti upacārappanāvasena<sup>17</sup> samāhito.

*Abhida*<sup>18</sup> kavacam *ivā* ti kavacam viya bhindi.

*Attasambhavan*<sup>19</sup> ti attani sañjātakilesam.<sup>20</sup>

Idam vuttam hoti: savipākattṭhena sambhavam, bhavā-bhisamkharattṭhena<sup>21</sup> bhavasamkhāran ti ca laddhanāmam tulātulasamkhātam<sup>22</sup> lokiyakammañ ca ossajji<sup>23</sup>; saṃgāma-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. tassa (P. mentions this reading, with the note: iti potthakesu); K. omits.

<sup>2</sup> K. omits udāna; B. reads udānam n' atthi ti tam pīti°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sī ti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. soṇasiṅgāl°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tulikam.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. kin.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tula B.K. tulam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sadisam evam; B. sadisam eva.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. n' atthi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ra-.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> add's bhindi (!).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °samkhāram.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rāsikarānam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piṇḍakarānam; K. piṇḍikārakan.

<sup>16</sup> K. avassajji.

<sup>17</sup> K. °cārappanāsamādhivasena.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. abhindi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ajjhattasambhavan.

<sup>20</sup> B. sañjātam k°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. bhavasamkhar°.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tulasamkhātam.

<sup>23</sup> P. ossaji.

sīse mahāyodho kavacaṃ<sup>1</sup> viya attasambhavaṃ kilesaṃ ca ajjhattarato<sup>2</sup> samāhito hutvā abhidā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Athavā: *tulaṃ*<sup>4</sup> ti *tulanto*<sup>5</sup> *tīrento*<sup>6</sup>; *atulaṃ ca sambhavan* ti *nibbānaṃ c'* eva *bhavaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *ca*<sup>7</sup>; *bhavasamkharāṇ* ti *bhava-gāmikanammaṃ*; *avassaji*<sup>8</sup> *munī* ti 'pañcakkhandhā aniccā, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ<sup>9</sup> niecan'<sup>7</sup> ti ādinā *nayena tulayanto* Buddhamuni bhava ādinavaṃ nibbāne *ca*<sup>7</sup> *ānisaṃsaṃ* *disvā* 'taṃ<sup>10</sup> *khandhānaṃ mūla-bhūtaṃ*<sup>11</sup> *bhavasamkharāṇaṃ*<sup>12</sup> *kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattatī*<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> *vuttena kammakkhayakarena ariyamaggena avassaji*<sup>14</sup>. Kathaṃ *ajjhattarato samāhito abhida*<sup>15</sup> *kavacam iv' attasambhavaṃ*; so hi *vipassanāvasena ajjhattarato samathavasena*<sup>16</sup> *samāhito* ti *evaṃ pubbabhāgato paṭṭhāya samathavipassanābalena*<sup>17</sup> *kavacam* *iva attabhāvaṃ pariyonandhitvā* *ḥḥitaṃ attani sambhavattā* 'attasambhavan' ti *laddhanāmaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ*<sup>18</sup> *kilesajūtaṃ*<sup>18</sup> *abhida*<sup>19</sup> *kilesābhāve*<sup>20</sup> *ca kammaṃ*<sup>21</sup> *appaṭisandhikattā*<sup>22</sup> *avassaṭṭhaṃ*<sup>23</sup> *nāma hoti*<sup>24</sup> ti *evaṃ kilesappahānena kammaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *jahi*, *pañinakilēssa* *ca*<sup>7</sup> *bhayaṃ nāma n' atthi*; *tasmā abhito va āyusamkharāṇaṃ ossaji*<sup>25</sup> *abhītabhāvadīpanatthaṃ*<sup>26</sup> *ca udānaṃ udānesi* ti *veditabbo*.—

*Yaṃ mahāvūtā* ti *yena*<sup>27</sup> *samayena yasmīṃ vā samaye mahāvūtā vāyanti*<sup>28</sup>; *mahāvūtā*<sup>29</sup> *vāyanti*<sup>29</sup> *upakkhepakavūtā*<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* *hutvā*.

<sup>3</sup> B. *abhiṇḍi*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *tulā*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *tulantam*; P. *tulentā* (!); K. *tulento*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. °*ssajji*.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *nibbānaṃ*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *sataṃ*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *adds* *taṃ*.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. °*samkharā*.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. K. *add* *evaṃ*.

<sup>14</sup> K. °*ssajji*; M<sub>10</sub> *avassaji*.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. *abhiṇḍi*.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *samathavipassanāvasena*.

<sup>17</sup> K. °*vipassanāphalena*.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. K. *sabbakil*°; K. *sabbam kil*°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. K. *abhiṇḍi*.

<sup>20</sup> B. K. °*bhāvena*.

<sup>21</sup> K. *katakammaṃ*.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °*sandhiṃ katvā*.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *avassaṭṭhaṃ*.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. *hoti (without ti)*.

<sup>25</sup> P. *ossaji*.

<sup>26</sup> B. K. *abhītabhāvaññāpanatthaṃ*.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *adds* *ca*.

<sup>28</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. *Vāyanti* ti.

<sup>29</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. K. *omit*.

<sup>30</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. K. *ukkhēpaka*°.

nāma utthahanti. Te vāyantā satthisahassādhikanava-  
yojanasatasahassabahalaṃ udakasandhārakavātaṃ<sup>1</sup> upac-  
chindanti.<sup>2</sup> Tato ākāse udakaṃ bhassati,<sup>3</sup> tasmim bhassante  
paṭhavī bhassati<sup>3</sup>; puna vāto<sup>4</sup> attano balena anto dhamma-  
karake<sup>5</sup> viya udakaṃ ābandhitvā<sup>6</sup> gaṇhāti. Tato udakaṃ  
uggacchati,<sup>7</sup> tasmim uggacchante paṭhavī uggacchati.  
Evaṃ udakaṃ kampitaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti,<sup>8</sup> etañ<sup>9</sup> ca  
kampanaṃ yāvajjakālā<sup>10</sup> pi hoti yeva; bahubhāvena pana  
ogacchanuggacchanam<sup>11</sup> na paññāyati.

*Mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā* ti ijghanassa mahantatāya  
mahiddhikā, anubhavitabbassa<sup>12</sup> mahantatāya mahānu-  
bhāvā.

*Parittā* ti dubbalā.

*Appamāṇā* ti balavā.

*So imam paṭhaviṃ kampeti* ti so iddhiṃ nibbattetvā samve-  
jento<sup>13</sup> Mahāmoggallāno viya vīmaṃsanto<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> Mahānāga-  
therassa bhāgineyyo<sup>15</sup> Saṃgharakkhitasāmaṇero viya paṭha-  
viṃ kampeti.<sup>16</sup>

*Samkampeti* ti samantato kampeti.

*Sampakampeti* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Iti imesu atthasu paṭhavikampesu paṭhamo dhātukopena,  
dutiyo iddhānubhāvena, tatiya-catutthā puññatejēna, pañca-  
mo ñāṇatejēna, chaṭṭho sādhu-kāradānavasena, sattamo kā-  
ruṇṇasabhāvena,<sup>17</sup> atthamo āroḍanena. Mātukucchiṃ okka-  
mante<sup>18</sup> ca tato nikkhamante<sup>19</sup> ca mahāsatte<sup>20</sup> tassa<sup>20</sup> puñña-  
tejēna paṭhavī akampittha, abhisambodhiyaṃ ñāṇatejā-  
bhīhatā hutvā akampittha, dhammacakkappavattane sādhu-  
kārabhāvasaṇṭhitā sādhu-kāraṃ dadamānā akampittha, āyu-

1 M<sub>10</sub> °rakam vātaṃ.

2-3 Missing in M<sub>10</sub>B.

5 B. dhamakarane.

7 M<sub>10</sub> gacchati.

9 B. evaṃ; K. evañ.

11 M<sub>10</sub>B. ogacchantam.

13 B. inserts vā.

15 P. °yyā.

17 M<sub>10</sub>B. kāruṇṇasabhāvena.

19 M<sub>10</sub> nikkhamane.

2 M<sub>10</sub> ucchind°.

4 M<sub>10</sub> tato.

6 M<sub>10</sub> anusandhitvā.

8 M<sub>10</sub> kampati.

10 M<sub>10</sub>B. °kāle.

12 M<sub>10</sub> anābhāv°.

14 M<sub>10</sub> omits.

16 M<sub>10</sub> °tī, omits samkampeti.

18 M<sub>10</sub> okkamane.

20 M<sub>10</sub> mahāsattassa.

saṃkhāra<sup>1</sup>-ossajjane<sup>2</sup> kāruṇṇasabhāvasaṇṭhitā<sup>3</sup> cittasaṃkha-  
bhaṃ<sup>4</sup> asahamānā akampittha, parinibbāne āroḍanavega-  
tunnā<sup>5</sup> hutvā akampittha; ayaṃ paṇ' attho paṭhavideva-  
tāya vasaṇa veditabbo, mahābhūta-paṭhavīyā paṇ' etaṃ n'  
atthi acetanattā.<sup>6</sup>

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam<sup>7</sup> evā ti.

*Cāpālavaggo<sup>8</sup> sattamo.*

### VIII.

1. Aṭṭhamassa paṭhame *no ca sīlavā* ti na sīlesu paripūra-  
kāri.<sup>9</sup>

*Samantapāsādikko* ti samantato pasāda-janako.

*Sabbākāraparipūro* ti sabbehi samaṇākārehi samaṇadham-  
makotṭhāsehi paripūro.

2. Dutiye *santā* ti paccanīkasantatāya santā; <sup>10</sup>paccanī-  
kadhammehi vimuttattā ca *vimokkhā*.<sup>11</sup>

3. Tatiye *bhāvettha* no ti bhāvettha nu.

*Sāsanaṃ* ti anusatthi.<sup>12</sup>

*Āsavānaṃ khayāyā* ti arahattaphalatthāya.

4. Catutthe *paṭihitāyā*<sup>13</sup> ti paṭipannāya.

*So mam' assa*<sup>14</sup> *antarāyo* ti so mama jīvitantarāyo<sup>15</sup> puthuj-  
janakālakiriyaṃ karontassa saggantarāyo pi maggantarāyo  
pi assa.

*Satthakā*<sup>16</sup> *me vātā* ti<sup>17</sup> aṅgamaṅgāni kantantī ti<sup>18</sup> satthakā.

5-8. Pañcamādīni vuttanayān' eva.

9. Navame *saṃsaggārāmatā* ti pañcavidhe saṃsagge āra-  
matā. •

<sup>1</sup> B.K. °raṃ. •

<sup>2</sup> B. °jjante.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kāruṇṇasabhāvasaṇṭhitā; B. kāruṇṇasabhāve saṇṭhitā; K. kāruṇ-  
ṇasabhāve s°.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. cittasaṃkhāraṃ (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>5</sup> K. °vegāturā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> acetanattattā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. uttānattham.

<sup>8</sup> K. Cālavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kāri.

<sup>10</sup> K. *add*s vimokkhā ti.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. vimokkhā.

<sup>12</sup> B. °sittḥi; K. °satṭhi.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. paṭihitāyā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. mam' ass'.

<sup>15</sup> B. *add*s pi.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. *add* vā.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. *add* sattham viya.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kantita, *without* ti (?).

10. Dasame kusītavatthūnī<sup>1</sup> ti kusītassa<sup>2</sup> vatthūni patiṭ-  
thā, kosajjakāraṇānī ti attho.

Kammaṃ kattabbaṃ<sup>3</sup> hotī ti cīvaravicāraṇādikaṃ<sup>4</sup> kam-  
maṃ kattabbaṃ hoti.

Na viriyaṃ ārabhatī ti duvidham pi viriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> nārabhati.

Appattassā ti jhānavipassanāmaggaḥaḍḍhammassa ap-  
pattassa pattiyaṃ.

Anadhigatassā ti tass' eva anadhigatassa adhigamat-  
thāya.

Asacchikatassā ti tad<sup>6</sup> eva asacchikatassa sacchikaraṇat-  
thāya.

Idaṃ paṭhamam ti idaṃ handāhaṃ nipajjāmi ti evaṃ osī-  
danaṃ paṭhamam kusītavatthu.

Iminā nayena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Māsācitakam<sup>7</sup> maññe ti ettha pana sammohacittam<sup>8</sup> nāma  
tintamāso viya<sup>9</sup>; yathā<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>10</sup> māso garuko hoti, evaṃ ga-  
ruko ti adhippāyo.

Gilānā vuṭṭhito hotī ti gilāno hutva pacchā vuṭṭhito hoti.

Ārambhavatthūnī<sup>11</sup> ti viriyakāraṇānī<sup>12</sup>; tesam pi iminā va<sup>13</sup>  
nayena attho veditabbo.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

Yamakavaggo atthamo.

## IX.

1. Navamassa paṭhamam heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva.<sup>14</sup>

2. Dutiye saddho ti duvidhāya saddhāya samannāgato.<sup>15</sup>

No ca paripucchitā ti atthānattham kāraṇākāraṇam pari-  
pucchitā na<sup>5</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. kusit° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kātābbaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °citam.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ārabha°; K. ārabha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds No c' upasaṃkamitā ti na upaṭṭhahati; K. adds No ca  
payirūpāsītā ti na upaṭṭhahitā.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. add alasassa.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. °ādi.

<sup>6</sup> K. tass'.

<sup>8</sup> B. māsācitam.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. tinta°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °karaṇānī.

<sup>14</sup> Cf. page 50.

*Samannāgato*<sup>1</sup> ti sāmi-atthe paccattaṃ, samannāgatassā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Ekan-tapaṭibhāṇaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *Tathāgataṃ*<sup>3</sup> *dhammadesanā* hoti ti Tathāgataṃ ekan-tapaṭibhāṇā<sup>4</sup> dhammadesanā hoti, ekan-ten' eva<sup>5</sup> paṭibhāti upaṭṭhāti ti attho.

3. Tatiye *sabbe dhammā* ti pañcakkhandhā.

*Chandamūlakā* ti ajjhāsaya-chando kattukamyatā-chando taṃ mūlaṃ etesaṃ ti chandamūlakā; manasikārato sambhavan-ti ti *manasikārasambhavā*; phassato samudenti rāsibhavan-ti<sup>6</sup> ti *phassasamudayā*; vedanāya samosarantā<sup>7</sup> ti *veda-nāsamosaraṇā*; samādhi etesaṃ pamukho ti *samādhipamu-khā*; jeṭṭhakatṭhena sati adhipati<sup>8</sup> etesaṃ ti *satādhipateyyā*, satijeṭṭhakā ti attho; paññā uttarā etesaṃ ti *paññuttarā*; vimutti eva<sup>9</sup> sāro etesaṃ ti *vimuttisārā*. Ettha ca chandamūlakādayo cattāro pi lokiyā kathitā, sesā lokiyalokuttaramissakā ti.

4. Catutthe *mahācoro* ti rajjantare dubbhituṃ samattho mahācoro.

*Pariyāpajjati* ti pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

*Na ciraṭṭhāṇiko* hoti ti addhānaṃ pālen-to ṭhātuṃ<sup>10</sup> na sak-koti, appaharantassa paharati,<sup>11</sup> nissesaṃ gaṇhāti; vyatta-corānaṃ hi idaṃ vattaṃ, parassa dvīsu santesu<sup>12</sup> eko gahe-tabbo, ekasmiṃ sante dubbalaṃ datvā thiro gahe-tabbo, puṭabhattataṇḍulādisu<sup>13</sup> eko koṭṭhāso gahe-tabbo ti.

*Accāsanne kammaṃ karoti* ti<sup>14</sup> laddhaṃ taṃ dakkhiṇeyye nidahituṃ cheko na hoti, paralokamaggaṃ na sodheti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °gātan.

<sup>2</sup> K. °paṭibhāṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K. °paṭibhāṇā ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ekante va.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rāsi°.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. °nti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °pateyyā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. omit.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ṭhātun.

<sup>11</sup> K. paharati ti attano averine appaharante guṇasampanne ca mahallake ca taruṇadāra-ke ca appaharita-bbayuttake paharati. 'Anavasesaṃ ādiyati' ti nissesaṃ gaṇhāti and so on (mentioned by B. as v.l.).

<sup>12</sup> B.K. sūṭakesu.

<sup>13</sup> K. pūta°; B. continues ekakoṭṭhāsato eko gahe-tabbo ti, and K. ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ datvā eko gahe-tabbo ti.

<sup>14</sup> K. continues gūmanigamarājadhūninaṃ āsannaṭṭhāne corikakam-maṃ karoti; 'na ca nidhūnakusalo hoti' ti yaṃ laddhaṃ, taṃ dak-khiṇeyye and so on.

5. Pañcame yaṃ samaṇeṇā ti yaṃ guṇajātaṃ samaṇeṇa pattabbam.<sup>1</sup>

Vusimatā<sup>2</sup> ti brahmacariyavāsaṃ vutthena.<sup>3</sup>

Mutto moceni bandhanā ti ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> sabbabandhanehi<sup>5</sup> mutto hutvā mahājanam<sup>6</sup> pi rāgādibandhanato mocemi.

Paramaṃ danto<sup>6</sup> ti aññeṇa kenaci asikkhāpito acodito<sup>7</sup> sayambhuññaṇeṇa<sup>8</sup> paṭivijjhitvā<sup>8</sup> paramatthena<sup>9</sup> dantattā paramadanto nāma.

Parinibbuto ti kilesaparinibbāneṇa parinibbuto.

6. Chatṭhe mā ca mayā yaso ti yaso ca mayā saddhiṃ mā gañchi.

Akasiralābhī ti vipulalābhī.<sup>10</sup>

Silapaññānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti sīlaṇi c' eva ñāṇaṇi<sup>12</sup> ca.

Samgammā ti sannipatitvā.

Samāgammā ti samāgantvā.

Saṅgaṇikavīhāraṇ ti gaṇasaṅgaṇikavīhāraṃ.

<sup>13</sup>Na ha<sup>14</sup> nūna 'me ti<sup>13</sup> na ha<sup>15</sup> nūna ime.

Tathā hi pana 'me ti tathā hi pana ime.

Āṅgulipatodakehi<sup>16</sup> ti āṅgulipatodalatṭhiṃ<sup>17</sup> katvā vijjha-nena.

Samjagghante ti mahāhasitaṃ hasante.<sup>18</sup>

Samkilante<sup>19</sup> ti samkilente<sup>20</sup> kelim pi karonte.<sup>21</sup>

7. Sattame<sup>22</sup> nikkujjeyyā ti tena dinnassa deyyadhammasa appaṭiggahaṇatṭham<sup>23</sup> pattanikkujjanakammavācāya nikkujjeyya, na adhomukhaṭṭhapanena.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pattam.

<sup>2</sup> B. vusimatā.

<sup>3</sup> K. vutthena; B. reads °cariyavāsaṃvuttena.

<sup>4</sup> K. sayam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °janam (without pi).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. paramadanto.

<sup>7</sup> K. anovādito.

<sup>8</sup> K. sayambhuññaṇam paṭivijjhitā.

<sup>9</sup> B. paramena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °lābhī.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. °paññāṇaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. paññāṇaṇi.

<sup>13-15</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> B. hi.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. hi.

<sup>16</sup> K. °patodakenā.

<sup>17</sup> B. °patodayatṭhiṃ (=v.l. in P.); K. °patodayatṭhiṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> hasanto.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kilanto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kilento; B.K. omit.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kelim pi karonto.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apatī°.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adhomukham ṭhap°.

*Alābhāyā* ti catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ alābhatthāya.<sup>1</sup>

*Anatthāyā* ti upaddavāya<sup>2</sup> avaddhiyā.

*Ukkujjeyyā* ti ukkujjanakammavācāya ukkujjeyya.

8. Aṭṭhame *appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṇa* ti appasannabhāvaṃ<sup>3</sup> jānāpeyyūṇa<sup>4</sup>; appasādaṃ pavedentena pana kiṃ kātābbaṃ ti? nisinnāsanato na uṭṭhātābbaṃ,<sup>5</sup> na paccuggamaṇaṃ kātābbaṃ, na deyyadhammo dātābbo.

*Agocare* ti pañcavidhe agocare.

9. Navame *dhammikaṇ ca gihipatiṣṣavaṇa* ti imaṃ temāsaṃ idh' eva vasitābbaṃ ti vutto<sup>6</sup> evaṃ hotū ti ādinā nayena<sup>7</sup> paṭiṣṣavaṇa *na saccāpeti* ti vuttaṃ<sup>8</sup> na saccam karoti viṣaṃvādeti.

10. Dasame *paccekāttāhāne* ti adhipatiṭṭhāne jeṭṭhakaṭṭhāne; taṃ hi jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā kiñci<sup>9</sup> saṃghakammaṃ kātum na<sup>8</sup> labhati.<sup>10</sup>

*Na ca*<sup>2</sup> *tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetābbaṃ*<sup>11</sup> ti taṃ mūlaṃ katvā abbhānakammaṃ<sup>12</sup> kātum na labhati.<sup>10</sup>

Sesaṃ sabbattha<sup>13</sup> uttānaṃ<sup>14</sup> evā ti.

*Sativaggo navamo.*

## X.

Ito paraṃ atha kho *Bojjhā upāsikā* ti ādisu Bojjhā upāsikā Sirimā upāsikā<sup>15</sup> Sutanā<sup>16</sup> upāsikā Manujā upāsikā<sup>2</sup> Uttarā upāsikā<sup>3</sup> Muttā<sup>2</sup> upāsikā<sup>2</sup> Khemā upāsikā<sup>17</sup> Cundī<sup>18</sup> rājakumārī<sup>19</sup> Bimbī<sup>20</sup> upāsikā Sumanā rājakumārī<sup>21</sup> Mallikā

<sup>1</sup> K. alabhanatthāya.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits bhāvaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K. sañjānāp°.

<sup>5</sup> K. upaṭṭhātābbaṃ; B.K. add na vanditābbaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. vutte.

<sup>7</sup> K. adds paṭiṣṣutāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. labbhati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vuṭṭhātābba, omits ti.

<sup>12</sup> K. abbhānavuṭṭhānakammaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> See Vol. III, 236 sq., 325 sq.

<sup>14</sup> K. uttānattham.

<sup>15</sup> K. adds Padumā upāsikā.

<sup>16</sup> K. Sudhammā.

<sup>17</sup> K. adds Ruoi upāsikā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Cundi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rājā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Bimbi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kumārī.

devī Tissā<sup>1</sup> upāsikā<sup>1</sup> Tissāya<sup>2</sup> mātā<sup>2</sup> upāsikā<sup>3</sup> Soṇā upāsikā<sup>4</sup> Soṇāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> upāsikā<sup>7</sup> Uttarā Nandamātā Visākhā Migāramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā<sup>6</sup> Sāmāvatī upāsikā Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatānī ti imāsaṃ ettakānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposa-thakammam eva kathitaṃ. Icchantena vitthāretvā kathe-tabbam.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.\*

<sup>8</sup>*Manorathapūraṇīyā Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya*  
*Atthakanipāta-vanṇanā nitthitā.*

---

\* Cf. Vol. II, 166; II, 73 sqq.; IV, 143 sqq.

---

<sup>1</sup> K. *omits.*

<sup>2</sup> B.K. Tissamātā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits.*

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. *omit.*

<sup>5</sup> B. Kāṇa°.

<sup>6-6</sup> *Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.*

<sup>7</sup> K. *adds* Kāṇāya mātā upāsikā.

<sup>8</sup> B. *adds* iti.

## NAVAKA-NIPĀTA-VANĀNANĀ

### I.

1. Navakanipātassa<sup>1</sup> paṭhame sambodhapakkhikānan<sup>2</sup> ti catumaggasaṃkhātassa sambodhassa<sup>3</sup> pakkhe<sup>4</sup> bhavānaṃ, upakāra-kānan<sup>5</sup> ti attho; pāliyaṃ<sup>6</sup> āgate<sup>6</sup> dhamme<sup>7</sup> sandhāy' evaṃ<sup>8</sup> pucchati.

*Kā upanissā* ti ko upanissayapaccayo.<sup>9</sup>

Abhisamlikhanti<sup>10</sup> ti *abhisallekhikā*.

Samathavipassanācittassa vivaraṇe<sup>11</sup> sappāyā<sup>11</sup> upakāra-kā<sup>12</sup> ti *cetovivaraṇasappāyā*.

Appicchataṃ ārabba pavattā kathā *appicchakathā*.

Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Asubhā*<sup>13</sup> *bhāvetabba*<sup>13</sup> *rāgassa pahānāyā* ti ayam attho sālilāyakopanāya vibhāvetabbo. Eko hi puriso asitaṃ gahetvā koṭito paṭṭhāya sālikkhetto sāliyo lāyati. Ath' assa vatiṃ bhinditvā<sup>14</sup> gāvo pavasiṃsu. So asitaṃ ṭhapetvā yaṭṭhiṃ ādāya ten' eva maggena gāvo nīharitvā vatiṃ pākatikaṃ katvā puna<sup>15</sup> asitaṃ ādāya sāliyo lāyi.

Tattha<sup>16</sup> sālikkhettaṃ viya buddhasāsaṇaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, sālilāyako viya yogāvacaro, asitaṃ viya paññā, dāyanakālo<sup>17</sup> viya vipassanāya kammakaraṇakālo, yaṭṭhi viya asubha-kammaṭṭhānaṃ, vati viya saṃvaro, vatiṃ bhinditvā<sup>18</sup> gā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>1</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. Navanipātassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits*; B. sambodhissa.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kāra-kānaṃ, *omits* ti.

<sup>7</sup> B.K. nava dhamme.

<sup>8</sup> K. sandhāy' eva (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>9</sup> K. upaniso paccayo (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>10</sup> B. abhisallekhanti; K. °sallikhanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. vivaraṇo sappāyaṃ; B. vivaraṇapaccayā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. upakārikā; K. *add*s cā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*; T. abhāvetabbā.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. *add* pi.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. lāyana°.

<sup>2</sup> B. sambodhip°.

<sup>4</sup> T. pakkho.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāliyāgate.

<sup>14</sup> K. *add*s va.

<sup>16</sup> B. ettha.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhindi.

vinam pavisanam viya sahasā appaṭisaṁkhāya pamādam  
ārabha rāgassa uppajjanam, asitam tḥapetvā yaṭṭhim  
ādāya pavitṭhamaggen' eva gāvo nīharitvā vatim paṭipāka-  
tikam<sup>1</sup> katvā puna koṭito paṭṭhāya sālilāyanam viya asu-  
bhakammaṭṭhānena rāgam vikkhambhetvā<sup>2</sup> puna vipassa-  
nāya kammaṁ ārabhanakālo.

Imam attham sandhāya vuttam: asubhā bhāvetabbā  
rāgassa pahānāyā ti.

Tattha rāgassā ti pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa.<sup>3</sup>

Mettā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> mettākammaṭṭhānam.

Vyāpādassa pahānāyā ti vuttanayen' eva uppannassa  
kopassa<sup>5</sup> pajahanatthāya.

Ānāpānasatī ti soḷasavattḥukā ānāpānasati.

Vitakkupacchedāyā ti vuttanayen' eva<sup>6</sup> uppannānam vi-  
takkānam upacchedanatthāya.

Asmimānasamugghātāyā<sup>7</sup> ti asmī<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> uppajjanakassa  
navavidhassa<sup>9</sup> mānassa samugghātattḥāya.

Anattasaññā saṁtḥātī ti aniccalakkhaṇe diṭṭhe anatta-  
lakkhaṇam diṭṭham eva hoti; etesu hi tisu lakkhaṇesu ekas-  
miṁ diṭṭhe itaradvayaṁ diṭṭham eva hoti. Tena vuttam:  
aniccasaññino bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> anattasaññā saṁtḥātī ti.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme nibbānan ti diṭṭhe yeva dhamme apac-  
cayaparinibbānaṁ ca pāpuṇātī ti.

Imasmim sutte vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitam.

2. Dutiye nissayasampanno ti patitṭhānasampanno.<sup>11</sup>

Saddhan<sup>12</sup> ti okappanasaddham.

Viriyan ti kāyikacetasika<sup>13</sup>-viriyaṁ.

Yamsā ti yaṁ<sup>14</sup> assa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub> only pākatikam.

<sup>2</sup> K. vikkhambhitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °guṇirāgassa; K. °guṇikassa rāgassa.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> K. kodhassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. utta°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °gghātāyā and °gghātattḥāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits, and has uppa[jja]nakassa.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. Meghiya.

<sup>11</sup> B. sammādiṭṭhisampanno.

<sup>12</sup> T. paccan (? saccan).

<sup>13</sup> K. °sikam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. sayam.

<sup>1</sup>*Ariyāya paññāyā* ti saḥavipassanāya maggapaññāya.<sup>2</sup>

*Samkhāyā*<sup>2</sup> ti jānitvā.<sup>1</sup>

*Ekam paṭisevatī* ti sevitaḥḥayuttakam sevati.

*Adhivāsetī* ti adhivāsetaḥḥayuttakam adhivāseti.

*Parivajjeti* ti parivajjetaḥḥayuttakam parivajjeti.<sup>3</sup>

*Vinodeti* ti nīharitaḥḥayuttakam nīharati.

*Evam kho bhikkhū* ti evaṃ kho bhikkhu uggahaparipucchavasena c' eva dhammavavatthānavasena ca paṭisevitaḥḥadīni<sup>4</sup> suppaṭividdhāni<sup>5</sup> supaccakkhāni katvā paṭisevanto adhivāsento<sup>6</sup> vinodento<sup>6</sup> parivajjento ca bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno nāma hotī ti.

3. Tatiye *Cālikāyan* ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Taṃ kira calapaṇkam<sup>7</sup> nissāya katattā oloketānaṃ calamānaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti, tasmā Cālikā ti saṃkham gataṃ.

*Cāliyapabbate* ti so pi pabbato sabbasetattā kālapakkhuposathe<sup>8</sup> oloketānaṃ calamāno viya upaṭṭhāti, tasmā Cāliyapabbato ti vutto. Tattha mahantaṃ viḥāraṃ kārayiṃsu. Iti bhagavā taṃ nagaraṃ nissāya Cāliyapabbata<sup>9</sup>-mahāvihāre viharati.

*Jatuvāman*<sup>10</sup> ti evaṃ nāmakam aparam pi tass' eva viḥārassa gocaragūmaṃ; *Jantugāman*<sup>11</sup> ti pi pāṭho.<sup>12</sup>

*Padhānatthikassā*<sup>13</sup> ti padhānakammikassa.

*Padhūnāyā* ti samaṇadhammakaraṇatthāya.

*Āgame hi tāvā* ti satthā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā upadhārento 'na tāvassa ñāṇaṃ paripakkaṃ' ti<sup>14</sup> ñatvā paṭibāhanto evaṃ āha.

*Ekakamhā*<sup>15</sup> *tāvā*<sup>15</sup> ti idaṃ paṇ' assa 'evaṃ ayaṃ gantvā

<sup>1-1</sup> B. reads *Samkhāyā* ti saḥavipassanāya maggapaññāya jānitvā.

<sup>2</sup> T. maggapaññāya saṃkhāyā.

<sup>3</sup> T. only vajjeti.

<sup>4</sup> K. °sevitāni.

<sup>5</sup> K. suppaṭibuddhāni.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; T.K. put vinodento after parivajjento.

<sup>7</sup> T. calepaṇkam; M<sub>2</sub>M<sub>10</sub> calepakam; B. calamaggam.

<sup>8</sup> T. kāla°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>2</sub>M<sub>10</sub>T. °pabbato.

<sup>10</sup> B. here jantugāman; K. jatugāman.

<sup>11</sup> B. jattugāman.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. paṭhanti.

<sup>13</sup> T. paddhānatthikassā; P. padhānakassā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °pakkaṃ taṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ekakam gantvā; K. ekakamhi tāvā.

pi kamme anipphajjamāne<sup>1</sup> nirāsaṅko hutvā pemavasena puna āgacchissatī' ti cittamaddavajananattham āha.

N' atthi kiñci uttarim<sup>2</sup> karaṇīyan ti catusu saccesu catunam kiccānam katattā aññam uttarim<sup>2</sup> karaṇīyam<sup>3</sup> nāma n' atthi.

Katassa vā paticayo<sup>3</sup> ti katassa<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> puna<sup>6</sup> paticayo pi<sup>7</sup> n' atthi; na hi bhāvitamaggo puna bhāvīyati, na pana<sup>8</sup> pahīnakilesānam puna pahānam atthi.

Padhānan<sup>9</sup> ti kho Meghiya<sup>10</sup> vadamānam<sup>11</sup> kinti<sup>12</sup> vadeyyāma<sup>13</sup> ti samaṇadhammam karomī ti tam vadamānam mayam aññam kim<sup>13</sup> nāma<sup>13</sup> vadeyyāma.

Divāvihāram nisīdī ti divāvihāratthāya nisīdi; nisīdanto<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> yasmim maṅgalasilāpatṭe pubbe anupatīpāṭiyā pañca jāṭisatāni rājā hutvā uyyānakīlikam kilanto<sup>16</sup> tividhanātakaparivāro nisīdi,<sup>7</sup> tasmiññeva<sup>17</sup> nisīdi.

Atha<sup>18</sup> nisinnakālato paṭṭhāya samaṇabhāvo jahito viya ahosi, rājavesam gahetvā nātakaparivuto<sup>19</sup> setacchattassa heṭṭhā mahārahe pallaṅke nisinno viya jāto. Ath' assa tam sampattim assādayato kāmavitakko udapādi. So<sup>15</sup> tasmim yeva khane sahoṭṭhagahite<sup>20</sup> dve core ānetvā purato ṭhapite<sup>21</sup> viya addasa.<sup>5</sup> Tesu ekassa vadham<sup>22</sup> āṇāpanavasena' assa vyāpādavitaṅko uppajji,<sup>23</sup> ekassa bandhanam āṇāpanavasena vihiṃsāvitakko. Evaṃ so latājālena rukkho viya madhumakkhikāhi madhughāta<sup>24</sup> viya ca<sup>25</sup> akusala-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub>M<sub>10</sub> abhinippajj<sup>o</sup>; T. abhinipajj<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. uttari.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. patīcayo both times. <sup>4</sup> B. adhigatassa.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit. <sup>6</sup> P. pana.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits. <sup>8</sup> B.K. omit; M<sub>10</sub>T. hi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. pahānan. <sup>10</sup> T. Meghayā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vadamānānam. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kim.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. kin nāma; T. kim, without nāma.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. nisinno. <sup>15</sup> K. omits.

<sup>16</sup> T. °kīlikam kilanto. <sup>17</sup> B.K. tasmim yeva.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. ath' assa. <sup>19</sup> B.K. nātakavaraparivuto.

<sup>20</sup> B. mahāyodehi gahite; K. mahācore g<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ṭhapito.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vacī; T. vaci; B. kammakaraṇam. <sup>23</sup> B.K. uppajjati.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> madhuppāta<sup>o</sup>; P. madhukhāta<sup>o</sup> (v.l. °ghāta<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>25</sup> B. omits.

vitakkehi parikkhitto<sup>1</sup> samparikiṇṇo<sup>2</sup> ahosi.<sup>3</sup> Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho āyasmato Maḍḍhiyassā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

*Anvāsatto*<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> anubaddho<sup>6</sup> samparivārito.<sup>6</sup>

*Yenā bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī* ti evaṃ pāpavitakkehi samparikiṇṇo<sup>7</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sappāyaṃ kātuṃ asakkonto 'idaṃ vata disvā dīghadassī bhagavā paṭisedhesi<sup>9</sup>' ti sallakkhetvā 'idaṃ kūraṇaṃ Dasabalassa āroccasāmi' ti nisin-nāsanato utthāya<sup>10</sup> yena bhagavā, ten' upasaṅkamī.

4. Catutthe *upatthānasālāyaṇ* ti bhojanasālāyaṇ.<sup>11</sup>

*Yen' upatthānasālā*<sup>12</sup> ti satthā Nandakattherena madhurassarena<sup>13</sup> āradhāya dhammadesanāya saddaṃ sutvā 'Ānanda<sup>14</sup>! ko esa<sup>15</sup> upatthānasālāya<sup>16</sup> madhurassarena<sup>17</sup> dhammaṃ desetī' ti pucchitvā 'dhammakathika<sup>18</sup>-Nandakattherassa<sup>19</sup> ajja bhante vāro' ti sutvā atimadhuraṃ katvā 'Ānanda! eso bhikkhu dhammaṃ<sup>20</sup> katheti, mayam pi gantvā suṇissāma' ti vatvā yen' upatthānasālā, ten' upasaṅkamī.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>22</sup>*Bahūdvārakotṭhake atthāsī* ti chabbannarasmiyo cīvara-gubbe paṭicchadetvā aññātaravesena<sup>23</sup> atthāsī.

*Kathāpariyosānaṃ āyamaṃamāno* ti idaṃ avocā ti idaṃ kathāvasānaṃ udikkhamāno dhammakathaṃ suṇanto atthāsī yeva.

Ath' āyasmā Ānando nikkhante paṭhame yāme satthu

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kkhittaṃ; T. °kkhitta.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kiṇṇaṃ; B. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> asattehi (!); T. āsatto hi; B.K. anvāsattā ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.B. °baddhā; K. °bandhā.

<sup>6</sup> T.B.K. °vāritā; M<sub>10</sub> °[vāri]tā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kiṇṇā; T. °kinna.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °tthānānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paṭisedhoti; T. paṭivetī.

<sup>10</sup> T.B.K. vuttāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sālāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yena paṭthāyasālā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> madhussareṇa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Nanda; K. Nandako (*without ko*).

<sup>15</sup> B.K. eso.

<sup>16</sup> K. °yaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. madhurena vacanena; K. madhuravacanena.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kathikā.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Nandatherassa; T. Nandakatherassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. dhammakathaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kamitvā.

<sup>22</sup> K. *adds* Upasaṅkamitvā.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. aññātaravesena; B. aññātarav°; K. aññātakav°.

saññam adāsi: paṭhamo bhante<sup>1</sup> yāmo atikkanto,<sup>2</sup> thokam vissamathā ti. Satthā tath' eva<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhāsi. Ath' āyasmā Ānando majjhimayāme<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> nikkhante 'bhante! tumhe pakatiyā khattiyasukhumālā<sup>6</sup> puna buddhasukhumālā<sup>7</sup> ti paramasukhumālā,<sup>7</sup> majjhimayāmo pi<sup>8</sup> atikkanto, muhuttam vissamathā' ti āha. Satthā tath' eva<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhāsi. Tassa<sup>9</sup> ṭhitakass' eva<sup>9</sup> aruṇaggam<sup>10</sup> paññāyittha.<sup>10</sup> Aruṇaggamañ ca therassa idam avocā ti pāpetvā kathāpariyosānañ ca Dasabalassa chabbaṇṇarasmivissajjanañ<sup>11</sup> ca ekappahāren' eva ahosi.

Aggaḷam<sup>12</sup> ākodhesi<sup>13</sup> ti agganakhena dvārakavāṭam ākodhesi.

Sārajjāyamānarūpo<sup>14</sup> ti harāyamāno<sup>15</sup> ottappamāno<sup>16</sup>; domanassasārajjam<sup>17</sup> pan' assa n' atthi.

Ettakam pi no nappaṭibhāseyyā<sup>18</sup> ti paṭisambhidappattassa<sup>19</sup> appaṭibhānam<sup>20</sup> nāma n' atthi; ettakam pana na kattheyyan ti dasseti.

Sādhu sādhu ti therassa dhammadesanam sampahamsanto<sup>21</sup> āha; ayam h' ettha attho: suggahitā ca te dhammadesanā sukathitā cā ti.

Kulaputtānan ti ācārakulaputtānañ c' eva jātikulaputtānañ ca.

Ariyo vā<sup>22</sup> tuṇhībhāvo<sup>23</sup> ti dutiyajjhānasamāpattim sandhāy' evam āha.

Adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā ti samkhārapariggahavipassanāñāṇassa.

<sup>1</sup> T. after yāmo.

<sup>2</sup> B. reads paṭhamayāmo atikkanto bhante.

<sup>3</sup> B.K. tatth' eva.

<sup>4</sup> T. majjhime y°.

<sup>5</sup> K. omits.

<sup>6</sup> T. °mālo.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °mālo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tassa ṭhitassa ṭhitass' eva; B. tattha ṭhitakass' ev' assa.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. aruṇaggam p°; K. aruṇaggamanam p°.

<sup>11</sup> B. chabbaṇṇasarīrasmi°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. aggaḷam.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. ākoṭesi and ākoṭesi.

<sup>14</sup> B. sārajjamānarūpo.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds na.

<sup>16</sup> B. omits; K. adds sārajjamāno.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. domanassam sār°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nippati°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. °dāpattassa; B. °dāpattassa.

<sup>20</sup> B. na paṭi°.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sampahamsento.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; B. ca.

<sup>23</sup> B. tuṇhi°.

*Catuppādako*<sup>1</sup> ti assa-gōṇa-gadrabhādiko yo<sup>2</sup> koci.<sup>2</sup>  
*Idaṃ vatvā* ti imaṃ<sup>3</sup> catuḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ dhammaṃ kathayitvā.

*Vihāraṃ pavisi*<sup>4</sup> ti gandhakuṭiṃ pavittḥo.  
*Kālena dhammasarane* ti kāle<sup>5</sup> kāle dhammasavanasiṃṇi.  
*Dhammasākacchāyā* ti pañhakathāya.<sup>6</sup>  
*Gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ* ti gambhīraṃ gulhaṃ<sup>7</sup> rahassaṃ.<sup>8</sup>  
*Paññāyā* ti saḥavipassanāya maggapaññāya; sammasanapaṭivedhapaññā pi uggahaparipucchāpaññā pi vaṭṭati yeva.  
*Patto vā pacchati*<sup>9</sup> vā ti arahattaṃ patto vā pāpuṇissati vā ti evaṃ guṇasambhāvanāya sambhāveti.

*Appattamānasā*<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> appatta-arahattā; arahattaṃ vā appattaṃ<sup>11</sup> mānaṃ etesaṃ ti pi appattamānasā.

*Diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṃ* ti ettha diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro lokiyo pi vaṭṭati lokuttaro pi.

5. Pañceme avijjākosajjasāvajja-assaddhiyesu akampanato paññābalādini dattḥabbāni.

*Akusalasamkhātā* ti akusalā ti ñātā.

Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Nālaṃ ariyā*<sup>12</sup> ti ariyabhāvaṃ kātuṃ asamatthā,<sup>13</sup> ariyānaṃ vā ananucchavikā.

*Vodiṭṭhā* ti sutṭhu<sup>14</sup> diṭṭhā.<sup>14</sup>

*Vocariṭā* ti manodvāre samudācārappattā.

*Atthikassā* ti dhammadesanāya atthikassa.

*Ājīvikabhayaṃ*<sup>15</sup> ti jīvitavuttibhayaṃ.<sup>16</sup>

*Asilokabhayaṃ* ti garahabhayaṃ.<sup>17</sup>

*Parisasārajjabhayaṃ* ti parisāṃ patvā sārājjaṃ<sup>18</sup> okkama-nabhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. catupādako.

<sup>3</sup> B. idaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kālena; K. only once kāle.

<sup>7</sup> T. gulhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacchīti; B. pajjati; K. gacchati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ariyāyā.

<sup>14</sup> T. sudiṭṭhā.

<sup>16</sup> T. jīvika°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °jja-.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits; K. viya.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pavisi.

<sup>6</sup> B.K. pañhāk°.

<sup>8</sup> K. adds attham.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> appatta-.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tthā; T. °tthāya.

<sup>15</sup> B. ājīvikābh°; K. ājīvitabh°.

<sup>17</sup> T. mahāgarahābh°; B.K. garahābh°.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ.

6. Chatṭhe jīvitaparikkhārā ti jīvitasambhārā.

*Samulānetabbā* ti samāharitabbā.

*Kasirena samulāgacchantī*<sup>1</sup> ti dukkhena uppajjanti.

*Rattibhāgaṃ*<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> *divasabhāgaṃ* vā ti ettha rattibhāge<sup>4</sup> ñatvā<sup>4</sup> rattibhāge yeva pakkamitabbam, rattiṃ caṇḍavā-lādi-paripanthē<sup>5</sup> sati aruṇuggamanam āgametabbam; divasabhāge<sup>6</sup> ñatvā divā pakkamitabbam, divā paripanthē sati suriyatthamgamanam<sup>7</sup> āgametabbam.

*Samkhāpī* ti sāmāññatthassa bhāvanāpāripūri<sup>8</sup>-āgamanam<sup>9</sup> jānitvā.

*So*<sup>10</sup> *puggalo* ti padassa pana *nānubandhitabbo* ti iminā sambandho.

*Anāpucchā* ti idha pana taṃ puggalam anāpucchā pakkamitabbam ti attho.

*Api panuṇṇamānenā* ti api nikkadḍhiyamānena.<sup>11</sup>

Evarūpo hi puggalo sace pi dārukalāpasatam vā udaka-ghaṭasatam<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> vālikammaṇasatam<sup>13</sup> vā daṇḍam āropeti, mā idha vaṣi ti nikkadḍhāpeti vā; taṃ khamāpetvā pi yāva-jivam so anubandhitabbo va,<sup>14</sup> na vijahitabbo.<sup>15</sup>

7. Sattame<sup>16</sup> *pañca thānāni ajjhācaritun* ti pañca kārāṇāni atikkamituṃ.

*Pāṇan* ti antamaso kunthakipillikam.<sup>17</sup>

*Adinnan* ti antamaso tiṇasalākam pi parasantakam.

*Theyyasaṃkhātān*<sup>18</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> theyyacittena.<sup>19</sup>

*Sannidhikārakam kāme paribhuñjitun* ti sannidhiṃ<sup>20</sup> katvā

<sup>1</sup> K. samudāharantī.

<sup>2</sup> T. bhāgaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omī.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. B. omī.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °vālādi°.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °bhāgaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. suriyatthagamanā; P. suriyatthamgamanā; B. sūriyatthaṅ-gamaṃ; K. suriyatthaṅgamanam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pāripūriyā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds ñatvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. yo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nikkadḍh°.

<sup>12</sup> B. omīts.

<sup>13</sup> B. vālikāghaṭasatam.

<sup>14</sup> K. pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. jah°; K. vijjah°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. pañcame (!).

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °llakam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omīts.

<sup>19</sup> K. adds pi.

<sup>20</sup> T. °bhuñjitan ti sandhiṃ (!).

ṭhapetvā vatthukāma<sup>1</sup>-kilesakāme paribhuñjitum abhabbo<sup>2</sup>; akappiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāmaguṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

*Buddhaṃ paccakkhātaṃ* ti<sup>5</sup> na buddho ayaṃ ti evaṃ paṭik-  
khipitūṃ.<sup>6</sup>

Dhammādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgataṃ; pāliyaṃ pana imas-  
miṃ sutte agatigamanāni kathitāni.<sup>8</sup>

8. Aṭṭhame buddhādīnaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitaṃ.

9. Navame puthujanena saddhiṃ gahitattā āhuneyyā ti  
vuttaṃ.

10. Dasame *gotrabhū* ti sotāpattinaggassa anantarapac-  
cayena<sup>9</sup> sikkhāpattabalavavipassanācittena<sup>10</sup> samannāgato.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham eva.<sup>11</sup>

*Sambodhavaggo*<sup>12</sup> *paṭhamo*.

## II.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame *yeṇa bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī* ti  
'sace satthā cārikaṃ pakkamitukāmo assa, imasmiṃ kāle  
pakkameyya; handāhaṃ cārikaṃ<sup>13</sup> gamanattāya satthā-  
raṃ āpucchāmi' ti cintetvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto upa-  
saṃkami.

*Āyasmā maṃ bhante* ti so kira bhikkhu therāṃ mahatā  
bhikkhuparivāreṇa gacchantā<sup>14</sup> disvā 'ime bhikkhū Tathā-  
gataṃ pahāya Sāriputtaṃ parivāretvā nikkhantā, gamana-  
vicchedam<sup>15</sup> assa karissāmi' ti aṭṭhāne<sup>16</sup> kopam<sup>17</sup> bandhitvā  
evaṃ<sup>18</sup> āha.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kāme.

<sup>2</sup> T. abhabbam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ya-.

<sup>4</sup> K. omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. add buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nikkhipitum.

<sup>7</sup> K. evan.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kathetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. °paccaye na paccayo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sikkhāpattibal°.

<sup>11</sup> T.B.K. evā ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. Sambodhivaggo.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ka-.

<sup>14</sup> K. āgacch°.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vicchedanam; P. gamanacchedam.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T.K. aṭṭhāna°.

<sup>17</sup> B. kodham.

Tattha āsajjā<sup>1</sup> ti ghaṭṭetvā.<sup>2</sup>

Appatṭinissajjā<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> akhamāpetvā accayaṃ adesetvā.<sup>3</sup>

Kismiṃ pana so kāraṇe āghātaṃ bandhī ti. Therassa kira Dasabalaṃ vanditvā utthāya gacchato<sup>4</sup> cīvaraṅkaṇṇo<sup>5</sup> tassa sarīraṃ phusi, vāto<sup>6</sup> paharī ti pi vadanti; ettakena āghātaṃ bandhitvā<sup>7</sup> therāṃ mahatā parivārena gacchantāṃ disvā usūyamāno 'gamanavicchedam assa karissāmi' ti evam āha.

Ehi tvāṃ bhikkhū ti satthā tassa bhikkhuno vacanaṃ sutvā 'na taṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Sāriputto paharī' ti vutte 'bhante! tumhe attano aggasāvakaṃ' eva pakkhaṃ vahatha, na mayhan ti mayi manopadosaṃ katvā apāye nibbatteyyā' ti ñatvā 'Sāriputtaṃ pakkosāpetvā imam atthaṃ pucchissāmi' ti ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantetvā evam āha.

Avāpuraṇaṃ ādāyā ti kuñcikaṃ gahetvā.

Sīhanādaṃ ti seṭṭhanādaṃ pamukhanādaṃ<sup>9</sup> appativattiya-nādaṃ<sup>10</sup>; evaṃ dvīhi mahātherehi ārocito bhikkhusaṃgho rattitṭhāna-divatṭhānāni<sup>11</sup> pahāya satthu santikaṃ agamāsi.

Khīyanadhammaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti kathādhammaṃ.

Gūthagataṃ<sup>13</sup> ti gūthaṃ eva gūthagataṃ.<sup>14</sup>

Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Paṭhavīsamena<sup>15</sup> ti akujjhana-adussanaṭṭhena<sup>16</sup> paṭhaviyā samānena; na hi paṭhavi mayi sucim nikkhipantī ti somanassaṃ karoti, na<sup>2</sup> asucim nikkhipantī ti domanassaṃ; mayham pi evarūpaṃ cittan ti dasseti.

Vipulenā ti aparitena.

Mahaggatenā ti mahantabhāvaṃ gatena.

Appamāṇenā ti vaḍḍhitapamāṇena.

<sup>1</sup> T. āpajjā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> T. a[de]setvā; K. adassetvā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gacchante.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kannena.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. vātena.

<sup>7</sup> B. bandhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. tvāṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. sammukha°.

<sup>10</sup> B.K. appativ°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> divatṭhānāni; B. divatṭhānāni.

<sup>12</sup> T. khīyyadh°; K. khīyadh°.

<sup>13</sup> K. gūdha° and gūdham.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. omī.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. paṭhavi°.

<sup>16</sup> B. only akujjhanatṭhena; K. akujjhanatṭhena aduss°.

*Averena* ti akusalavera-puggalaverarahitena.

*Aeyāpajjhenā* ti niddukkheṇa<sup>1</sup> vigatadomanassena.

*So*<sup>2</sup> *idhā* ti so<sup>2</sup> anupatthitakāyānupassanāsati patthāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū evaṃ kareyya,<sup>4</sup> mādiso<sup>4</sup> kathaṃ evarūpaṃ karisati bhante ti paṭhamam sihanādam nadi.

Evaṃ sabbattha yojanā veditabbā.

*Rajoharanan* ti<sup>5</sup> rājakulādīnaṃ<sup>6</sup> na sammajjaniyā sammajjanti, colakena<sup>7</sup> pana puñchanti, tass' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

*Kaḷopihatttho*<sup>8</sup> ti pacchihatttho ukkhalihatttho vā.

*Nantakavāsī*<sup>9</sup> ti antacchinnapilotikavasano.<sup>10</sup>

*Sūrato*<sup>11</sup> ti sucisilo soraccena samannāgato.

*Sudanto* ti suṭṭhu damathaṃ upagato.

*Suvināto* ti<sup>12</sup> susikkhito.<sup>13</sup>

*Na kiñci*<sup>14</sup> *hiṃsatī* ti visāṇādisu gaṇhantam pi piṭṭhim<sup>15</sup> parimajjantam pi na kiñci<sup>14</sup> vihettheti.

*Usabhacchinnavisāṇasamenā*<sup>16</sup> ti usabhassa<sup>17</sup> chinnavisānassa cittasadisena.

*Atthiyeyyā*<sup>18</sup> ti attho<sup>19</sup> pīlito<sup>20</sup> bhaveyya.

*Harāyeyyā* ti lajjeyya.

*Jiguccheyyā*<sup>21</sup> ti jigucchaṃ āpajjeyya.

*Medakathālikan*<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> medakathālikā vuccati sūnakārakehi<sup>23</sup> yūsanikkhamanattthāya tattha tattha katachiddā<sup>24</sup> thālikā.

*Parihareyyā* ti maṃsassa pūretvā ukkhipitvā gaccheyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. nidu°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anupatthitasatikāyā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. kareyyā ti so.

<sup>5</sup> B. *continues* rajasammajjanacolaṇaṃ. 'Pādapuñchanaṃ' ti tacs' eva nāmaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T.K. °kulānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. col°.

<sup>8</sup> T.B. kal°; M<sub>10</sub> khal°.

<sup>9</sup> K. nantika°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °pilotikā°.

<sup>11</sup> K. surato.

<sup>12</sup> T. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. *read* Susikkhito ti suṭṭhu sikkhito.

<sup>14</sup> K. kañci.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piṭṭhim.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ubhacchinna°.

<sup>17</sup> T. ubha-.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> addhiyeyyā; T. addhi°; B. atthi°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. addho.

<sup>20</sup> T. pīl°.

<sup>21</sup> T. jigucch°.

<sup>22</sup> B. omits.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. sūnakārageho.

<sup>24</sup> P. katacchiddā.

*Chiddāvachiddan*<sup>1</sup> ti parittamahantehi chiddehi saman-  
nāgataṃ.

*Uggharantan*<sup>2</sup> ti uparimukhehi chiddehi nikkhamamāna-  
yūsaṃ.

*Paggharantan*<sup>2</sup> ti adhomukhehi nikkhamamānayūsaṃ;  
evam assa sakalasarīraṃ yūsamakkhitaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaveyya.

*Chiddāvachiddan* ti navahi vaṇamukhehi parittamahanta-  
chiddaṃ<sup>4</sup>; evam ettha<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhama-navamehi dvīhi<sup>6</sup> aṅgehi  
thero attano sarīre nicchandarāgataṃ kathesi.

*Atha kho*<sup>7</sup> *so bhikkhū* ti evaṃ therena navahi kāraṇehi  
sīhanāde<sup>8</sup> nadite atha so bhikkhu.<sup>9</sup>

*Accayo* ti aparādhho.

*Maṃ accagamā* ti maṃ atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto.

*Paṭigaṇhātū*<sup>10</sup> ti khamatu.

*Āyatim samvarāyā* ti anāgate samvaraṇatthāya, puna  
evarūpassa aparādhassa akaraṇatthāya.

*Tagghā* ti ekamsena.

*Yathādhammaṃ paṭikaro*<sup>11</sup> ti yathā dhammo ṭhito, tath'  
eva karosi<sup>12</sup>; khamāpesi<sup>13</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti.

*Taṃ*<sup>14</sup> *te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāmā*<sup>15</sup> ti taṃ tava<sup>16</sup> aparādhaṃ  
mayaṃ khamāma.

*Vuddhi*<sup>17</sup> *h' esā bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye* ti esā bhikkhu  
ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa bhagavato sāsane vuddhi<sup>18</sup> nāma.  
Katamā ? accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭi-  
karitvā āyatim<sup>19</sup> samvarāpajjanā.

*Desanaṃ*<sup>20</sup> pana puggalādhiṭṭhānaṃ karonto *yo accayaṃ*

1 T. *only* chiddan; P. notes: chiddaṃ vicchiddaṃ.

2 M<sub>10</sub> °tin; T. °ti.

3 M<sub>10</sub>T. yūsapakkhitaṃ; B. sumakkhitaṃ.

4 B. °mahantaṃ chiddaṃ.

6 K. *omits* (=v.l. in B.).

8 M<sub>10</sub>T. °nādaṃ.

10 B. paṭigaṇhatū; K. paṭiggaṇhātū.

11 T. *only* karosi.

13 M<sub>10</sub>T. °pehi.

15 T. paganh°; B.K. paṭiggaṇh° *throughout*.

16 M<sub>10</sub>T. tvam.

18 B.K. vuddhi.

20 M<sub>10</sub>T. °desanā.

5 B. evam etaṃ.

7 M<sub>10</sub> T. *omit*.

9 M<sub>10</sub> bhikkhū ti.

12 M<sub>10</sub>T. karohi.

14 B.K. tan.

17 K. vuddhi.

19 P. āyati.

accayato disvā yāthādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ<sup>1</sup> samvaram āpajjati<sup>2</sup> ti āha.

Phalaṭi<sup>3</sup> ti sace hi thero na khameyya, tassa bhikkhuno tatth'eva sattadhā muddhā<sup>4</sup> phaleyya<sup>5</sup>; tasmā bhagavā evaṃ āha.

Sace maṃ so ti sace maṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu 'khamāhi' ti evaṃ vadati.

Khamatu ca me so ti ayaṃ pi c' āyasmā mayhaṃ khamatū ti evaṃ thero tassa<sup>6</sup> accayaṃ patigaṇhitvā sayam pi taṃ satthu<sup>7</sup> sammukhe khamāpesi ti.

2. Dutīye sa-upādāsesan ti sa-upādānasesaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

Anupādāsesan ti upādānasesakarahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> niggahaṇaṃ.<sup>10</sup>

Mattasokārī ti pamānakārī<sup>11</sup> na paripūrakārī.<sup>12</sup>

Na<sup>13</sup> tāvāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsī ti appaṭibhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> nāma bhagavato n' atthi, na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ kathesi ti<sup>16</sup> ayaṃ paṇ' ettha attho.

Mā imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimsū ti mayhaṃ kira catuhi apāyehi muttā ti upari arahattatthāya viriyaṃ akarontā mā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu.

Pañhādhippāyena bhāsito<sup>17</sup> ti tayā<sup>18</sup> pucchitassa<sup>19</sup> pañhassa sabhāgena<sup>20</sup> kathito ti dasseti.

Imesaṃ pana navannaṃ puggalānaṃ bhavesu chanda-rāgavinodanattamaṃ etam eva atthupattin<sup>21</sup> katvā 'seyya-thā pi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūṭho duggandho hoti, evaṃ eva kho<sup>22</sup> ahaṃ<sup>23</sup> bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ

<sup>1</sup> P. āyati.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. muddhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. phāl°.

<sup>4</sup> K. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. vā for taṃ satthu.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sa-upādāyasesaṃ; B. supādāsesaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> upādāyasesakarahitaṃ; B. upādāsesarahitaṃ; K. upādānasesarahitaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> niggamaṇaṃ; B. nikkhamamānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> T. °pūranakāra; B. °pūriko; K. °pūrikārī.

<sup>11</sup> T. na tāva mayhaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> na va tāva mayhaṃ; P. notes na tāva khvāyam.

<sup>12</sup> K. °bhāṇaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. kathessanti.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °tā.

<sup>15</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. pucchita.

<sup>17</sup> B. °bhāvena.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. atthu°.

<sup>19</sup> B. khvāhaṃ.

na vanṇemi<sup>1</sup> antamaso accharāsamghātamattam<sup>2</sup> pi' ti\*  
imaṃ suttantam<sup>3</sup> abhāsi. Na kevalañ ca etesaṃ yeva na-  
vannaṃ puggalānaṃ gati nibaddhā; yesaṃ<sup>4</sup> pana kulānaṃ  
tīṇi saraṇāni pañca silāni ekaṃ salākabhattam<sup>5</sup> ekaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
pakkhiyabhattam<sup>6</sup> ekaṃ vassāvāsikaṃ ekā pokkharanī<sup>7</sup>  
eko āvāso evarūpāni nibaddhapuññāni atthi, tesam<sup>8</sup> pi  
gati nibaddhā; sotāpannasadisān' eva tāni kulāni<sup>9</sup> ti.

3. Tatiye dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyan<sup>10</sup> ti imasmiññev<sup>11</sup> attab-  
bhāve vipaccanakakammaṃ.<sup>12</sup>

*Samparāyavedaniyan* ti dutiye attabhāve vipaccanaka-  
kammaṃ.<sup>13</sup>

*Sukhavedaniyan* ti sukhavedanājanakakammaṃ.<sup>14</sup>

*Dukkavedaniyan* ti dukkhavedanājanakakammaṃ.<sup>15</sup>

*Paripakkavedaniyan* ti laddhaviṭṭakavāram.

*Aparipakkavedaniyan* ti aladdhaviṭṭakavāram.

*Bahurvedaniyan* ti bahuviṭṭakadāyakaṃ.

*Appavedaniyan* ti na<sup>16</sup> bahuviṭṭakadāyakaṃ.

<sup>17</sup>*Avedaniyan* ti viṭṭakavedanāya<sup>18</sup> adāyakaṃ.<sup>18</sup>

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitam.

4. Catutthe *Samiddhi*<sup>19</sup> ti attabhāvasamiddhatāya evaṃ  
laddhanāmo therassa saddhivihārikathero.

*Kim-ārammaṇā* ti kim-paccayā.

*Samkappavitakkā* ti samkappabhūtā vitakkā.

*Nāmarūpārammaṇā* ti nāmarūpapaccayā.

\* A. I, 34 (30).

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vanṇe pi (!).

<sup>2</sup> B. °samghāta°.

<sup>3</sup> B. suttam.

<sup>4</sup> T. repeats.

<sup>5</sup> B. salākābh°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; K. ekaṃ pakkhikabh°.

<sup>7</sup> T. °ṇi.

<sup>8</sup> T. te tesam.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. °ni (without ti).

<sup>10</sup> B. °vedaniyan throughout.

<sup>11</sup> B. imasmiṃ yev'; K. imasmiṃ yeva.

<sup>12</sup> T. vipaccanakammaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. vipaccakkhakammaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °janakaṃ kammaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> T. °janakaṃ kammaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> °janakaṃ alone.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> T. adds Vedaniyan ti viṭṭa[ka]vedanāya dāyakaṃ; K. adds

Vedaniyan ti viṭṭakadāyakaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> K. na viṭṭakadāyakaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> has ādāyakaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. samādhī.

Iminā cattār<sup>5</sup> arūpakkhandhā<sup>1</sup> bhūtūpādāyarūpa<sup>2</sup> ca vitakkānaṃ paccayo<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> dasseti.

Kva<sup>5</sup> nānattam<sup>6</sup> gacchanti<sup>7</sup> ti kasmim<sup>8</sup> thāne nānāsabhāvatam, vemattam gacchanti.<sup>7</sup>

Dhātusū<sup>9</sup> ti rūpadhātu-ādisu; añño<sup>10</sup> yeva hi rūpavitakko, añño<sup>11</sup> saddavitakkādayo ti.

Phassasamudayā ti sampayuttaphassapaccaya.<sup>12</sup>

Vedanāsamosaṇā ti tisso vedanā samosaṇā<sup>13</sup>; ettakena kusalākusalamissakā kathitā.

Samādhīpamukhā ti ādayo pana apacayapakkhikā ti veditabbā.

Tattha pubbaṅgamatṭhena<sup>14</sup> jetṭhakatṭhena vā samādhīpamukhaṃ<sup>15</sup> etesan ti samādhīpamukhā; jetṭhakakāraṇatṭhena sati adhipateyyā<sup>16</sup> etesan ti satādhīpateyyā; magga-paññā uttarā etesan ti paññuttarā; phalavimuttiṃ patvā sārappattā hontī ti vimuttisārā; ārammaṇavasena amataṃ<sup>17</sup> nibbānaṃ ogāhitvā tattha patitṭhitā ti amatoḍḍhā.

Tena ca mā maññī<sup>18</sup> ti tena vissajjanena ' ahaṃ aggasāva-kena pucchite<sup>19</sup> pañhe vissajjesin<sup>20</sup> ' ti mā mānaṃ<sup>21</sup> vā dapaṃ vā akāsi<sup>22</sup> ti.

5. Pañcame tīni cattāri vassāni<sup>23</sup> vassagaṇā, aneke vassagaṇā uppannā<sup>24</sup> assā ti anekavassagaṇiko.

Tass' assū<sup>25</sup> ti tassa bhaveyyum.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °kkhandhe.

<sup>2</sup> T. bhūta-upād°; B. bhūtupād°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. °yā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. kam.

<sup>6</sup> B. nānāttam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. gacchati (gacchati).

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tasmim; K. kismim.

<sup>9</sup> T. dhātuso; B.K. dhātūsū.

<sup>10</sup> T. añño.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> añño.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °phassasamudayā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samāsayavā; T. samāyavā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °gamanatṭhena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pamukhā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āpateyyo; T. ādhipateyyā; K. adhipateyyam.

<sup>17</sup> K. amata-.

<sup>18</sup> T. maññasi; M<sub>10</sub> has Nevāhaṃ maññī (!); K. reads Tena vā mā maññī.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tena.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °jjesī.

<sup>21</sup> T. manam.

<sup>22</sup> T.B.K. °si (without ti).

<sup>23</sup> B. continues gaṇiko vassagaṇo upp°.

<sup>24</sup> T.B. uppannassa.

<sup>25</sup> T. tass' assū. .

*Abhedanamukhānī* ti na kenaci bhinditvā katāni, keva-  
lam kammasamuṭṭhitān' eva vaṇamukhāni.<sup>1</sup>

*Jegucchiyaññevā*<sup>2</sup> ti jigucchitabbam eva paṭikkūlam<sup>3</sup>  
eva.

*Cātummahābhūtikassā*<sup>4</sup> ti catumahābhūtamayassa.

*Odanakummāsūpacayassā*<sup>5</sup> ti odanena c' eva kummāsena  
ca upacitassa vaḍḍhitassa.

*Aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammas-*  
*sā*<sup>6</sup> ti hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccadhammassa, duggandhavi-  
ghātattāyā<sup>7</sup> nānāvilepanena<sup>8</sup> ucchādanadhammassa, aṅga-  
paccāṅgābhāvinodanattāyā<sup>9</sup> sambāhanaparimaddana-  
dhammassa,<sup>10</sup> daharakāle vā ūrusu<sup>11</sup> sayāpetvā gabbhava-  
sena<sup>12</sup> dussaññhitānam tesam tesam<sup>13</sup> aṅgapaccāṅgānam<sup>14</sup>  
sampādanattam<sup>15</sup> añchanapīlanādivasena<sup>16</sup> parimaddana-  
dhammassa; evam parihaṭṭhassāpi ca<sup>17</sup> bhedanaviddhamsa-  
nadhammassa, bhijjanavikiraṇasabhāvass<sup>17</sup> evā ti attho.  
Ettha ca aniccapadena<sup>18</sup> c' eva bhedanaviddhamsanapadehi  
c' assa atthamgamō<sup>19</sup> kathito, sesehi samudayo.

*Nibbindathā* ti ukkaṇṭhatha pajahatha imaṃ kāyaṃ ti  
dasseti.

Evam imasmiṃ sutte balavavipassanā kathitā.

6. Chaṭṭhaṃ vuttanayam eva; paññāsīsena<sup>20</sup> paṇ' ettha  
ñāṇam eva kathitaṃ.

7. Sattame na manāpena paccutṭhenti<sup>21</sup> ti manavaḍḍha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vana°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jigucchā yevā; T. digucchā yevā; B. jegucchi yevā; I. jeguc-  
chiyaṃ yevā.

<sup>3</sup> T.B.K. paṭikkūlam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. catumahābh°; B. cātumahābh°.

<sup>5</sup> T. bhojanakummāsapaccayassā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °parimaddabhedana°.

<sup>7</sup> K. duggandhanigh°.

<sup>8</sup> B. tanuvil°; K. anuvil°.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vinodattāyā.

<sup>10</sup> T.K. sambāhanena pari°; B. khuddakasambāhanena pari°.

<sup>11</sup> B.K. ūrusu.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gabbhāv°.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> T.B. aṅgānam.

<sup>15</sup> B. saṇṭhānasamp°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °pīl°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °vikiraṇabhāvass'.

<sup>18</sup> B. añccasaddena.

<sup>19</sup> T. atthagamo.

<sup>20</sup> B.K. saññā°.

<sup>21</sup> T. paccutṭhanti; K. paccupattṭhenti.

nena<sup>1</sup> manañ<sup>2</sup> allīyanākārena<sup>3</sup> āsanā vuṭṭhāya na<sup>4</sup> paccug-gamanañ karonti.

*Na manūpena abhivādentī* ti na pañcapatitṭhitena vandanti.

*Asakkaccaṃ dentī* ti acittikārena<sup>5</sup> denti.

*No sakkaccaṃ* ti sahatthā na<sup>6</sup> denti.

*Na upanīṣīdanti dhammasavanāyā* ti dhammaṃ suṇis-sāmā ti na samīpe nisīdanti.

*Na rasiyanti*<sup>7</sup> ti na<sup>8</sup> tussanti<sup>8</sup> ghaṭapitṭhe āsitta<sup>9</sup>-udakaṃ viya vivatṭetvā<sup>10</sup> gacchati.<sup>11</sup>

8. Atṭhame veneyyajjhāsayaavasena mettābhāvanam pak-  
khipitvā navaṅgasamannāgato ti vuttaṃ.

9. Navame *vippaṭṭisāriniyo* ti vippaṭṭisāritam<sup>12</sup> maṅkubhā-  
vaṃ āpajjimhā.<sup>13</sup>

*Hīnam kāyaṃ* ti uparidevalokaṃ upādāya hetṭhimo hīno  
ti<sup>14</sup> vuccati.<sup>14</sup>

*No ca kho yathāsatti*<sup>15</sup>-*yathābalaṃ samvibhajimhā* ti attano  
sattiyā ca balassa ca anurūpena sīlavantānaṃ samvibhāgaṃ  
katvā na bhuñjimhā.<sup>16</sup>

10. Dasame *api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati*<sup>17</sup> ti na  
idaṃ<sup>18</sup> bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ<sup>19</sup> sandhāya puc-  
chati; seṭṭhiṣṣa hi ghare bhikkhusaṃghassa niccaṃ paṇi-  
tadānaṃ diyyati,<sup>17</sup> na taṃ satthā na<sup>14</sup> jānāti, lokiyamahā-  
janassa pana diyamānaṃ<sup>20</sup> dānaṃ atthi, taṃ lūkaṃ<sup>21</sup> hoti,  
seṭṭhiṣṣa cittaṃ na piṇeti,<sup>22</sup> taṃ pucchāmi<sup>23</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> pucchati.

<sup>1</sup> T. °vaḍḍhena.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> mana-; B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> T.B. allīyanaken' ākārena.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. before karonti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kāraṇena; K. acittī°.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> before sahatthā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>P. rasiyanti; B. sussusanti.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. āsittam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vivaddhetvā; B. vatṭetvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. gacchanti ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>L. °sārikam.

<sup>13</sup> B. °mha.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits.

<sup>15</sup> T. °sattim; M<sub>10</sub> only sattim.

<sup>16</sup> B. bhajimha.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. diyyati and diyyati (T. diyyati).

<sup>18</sup> B.K. yidaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> K. dinnadānaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> diyamāna; B. diyyamāna; K. diyyamānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> T. lūkaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> piṇeti; T. phīneti.

<sup>23</sup> B.K. omitt.

*Kaṇṇājakan*<sup>1</sup> ti sakunḍakabhattam, sakunḍakehi<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kaṇi-  
katanḍuleh' eva<sup>5</sup> pakkam.

*Bilāṅgadutiyaṇ*<sup>6</sup> ti kaṇṇiyadutiyaṇ.<sup>7</sup>

*Asakkaccam deti* ti asakkaritvā deti,<sup>8</sup> acittikārena dak-  
khiṇeyye agāravena deti.

*Asahatthā deti* ti sahatthena adatvā parahatthena deti,  
āṇattimattam eva karotī ti attho.

*Apaviddham*<sup>9</sup> *deti* ti na nirantaram deti,<sup>10</sup> samvachchari-  
ka<sup>11</sup>-sonḍavalli<sup>12</sup> viya hoti.

*Anāgamanaditthiko deti* ti na kamman ca phalañ ca sad-  
dahitvā deti.

*Yattha yatthā* ti tisu kulasampadāsu yasmiṃ yasmiṃ kule.

*Na ulārāya*<sup>13</sup> *bhattabhogāyā* ti ādisu nānaggarase<sup>14</sup> purāṇa-  
sālibhojane<sup>15</sup> upanīte<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ na namati, 'harath' etaṃ  
rogavaḍḍhanan' ti vatvā yena vā tena vā ḍākena<sup>17</sup> saddhiṃ  
sakunḍakabhattam<sup>18</sup> amataṃ viya sampiyāyanto<sup>19</sup> bhuñja-  
ti, kāsikādisu varavatthesu upanītesu 'harath' etāni nivā-  
sentassa paṭicchādetum pi na sakkonti,<sup>20</sup> gattesu pi na  
saṇṭhahanti' ti vatvā nālikera<sup>21</sup>-sāṭakamūlatacasadisāni<sup>22</sup>  
pana thūlavatthāni imāni nivāsento nivatthabhāvam pi  
jānāti, paṭicchādetabbam pi paṭicchādentī ti sampiyāyamā-  
no nivāseti, hatthiyāna-assayāna-rathayāna<sup>23</sup>-suvaṇṇasivi-

<sup>1</sup> T. kanāj°; K. kṇāj°.

<sup>2</sup> K. sakunḍakam bh°.

<sup>3</sup> B. akunḍ°.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tanḍulehi eva.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. bil°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. kaṇṇika°.

<sup>8</sup> K. continues Apacittim karvā deti ti apacittikārena dakkhiṇeyye  
and so on.

<sup>9</sup> K. °vittham.

<sup>10</sup> K. add's chaḍḍetukāmo viya hutvā vammike godham pakkhi-  
panto viya deti.

<sup>11</sup> B. °kam.

<sup>12</sup> T.K. °valli; B. °bali.

<sup>13</sup> T. ul° throughout.

<sup>14</sup> B. °rasa-.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. sugandhasālī° (mentioned by P. as v.l.); K. reads °rasesu  
gandhasālī°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nite.

<sup>17</sup> T. kaṇṇikena.

<sup>18</sup> T. kuṇḍakakattikabh°.

<sup>19</sup> B. sampiyāyamāno.

<sup>20</sup> T. °nti ti.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. nālī°; K. °kerassa.

<sup>22</sup> K. sāṭakakatamūla°.

<sup>23</sup> B. omits rathayāna.

kādisu upanītesu<sup>1</sup> 'harath' etāni calācalāni,<sup>2</sup> na sakkā ettha<sup>3</sup> nisīditun' ti vatvā jajjararathake upanīte 'ayam niccalo, ettha sukhāṃ nisīditun' ti<sup>4</sup> tam sādīyati.

Na *ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūyesū* ti alamkatapaṭiyattā rūpavatiyo itthiyo disvā 'yakkhiniyo maññe etā khādītukā-mā, kiṃ etāhi' ti yathāsukhen' eva<sup>5</sup> vītināmeti.

Na *sussīsantī* ti sotuṃ<sup>6</sup> na icchanti, na saddahantī ti<sup>7</sup> attho.

Na *sotaṃ odahantī* ti kathitassa savanattham sotappasādam na<sup>8</sup> odahanti.

*Sakkaccan* ti ādīni vuttavipariyāyena<sup>9</sup> veditabbāni.

*Velāmo* ti jāti-gotta-rūpa-bhoga-saddhā-paññādīhi mariyādavelaṃ<sup>10</sup> atikkantehi ulārehi guṇehi samannāgatattā evaṃ laddhanāmo.

So *evarūpaṃ dānaṃ*<sup>11</sup> *adāsi mahādānaṃ* ti ettha ayam ānupubbhī<sup>12</sup> kathā:

So kira atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ purohitagehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Velāmakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So soḷasa-vassakāle<sup>13</sup> Bārāṇasirājakumārena<sup>14</sup> saddhiṃ sippuggahaṇattham<sup>15</sup> Takkasilaṃ agamāsi. Te ubho pi disāpānokkhasa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ paṭṭhapayimsu. Yathā ca te, evaṃ aññe pi Jambudīpe caturāsītisahassa rājakumārā. Bodhisatto attanā<sup>16</sup> gahitagahitaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>17</sup> piṭṭhi-ācariyo hutvā caturāsīti-kumārasahassāni<sup>18</sup> sikkhāpeti. Sayam pi soḷasavassehi gahetabbasippaṃ<sup>19</sup> tīhi vassehi uggaṇhi. Ācariyo 'Velāmakumārassa<sup>20</sup> sippaṃ paguṇaṃ' ti ñatvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °nītāsu.

<sup>2</sup> B. calacalāni; K. yānāni.

<sup>3</sup> K. *adds* sukhāṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K. *adds* vatvā.

<sup>5</sup> B.K. yathāphāsuken' eva.

<sup>7</sup> T.K. *add* pi.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sotun.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. *before* sotappasādam (M<sub>10</sub> *only* sota !).

<sup>9</sup> T. °pariyāyena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *only* velaṃ; K. mariyādam v°.

<sup>11</sup> T. ñānaṃ (!).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °pubba; K. °pubbi.

<sup>13</sup> K. °vassikakāle.

<sup>14</sup> T. Bārāṇasī°; K. Bārāṇasī° *throughout*.

<sup>15</sup> B. sippagg°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °no.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. gahitaṭṭhāne.

<sup>18</sup> B. rājakumāra°.

<sup>19</sup> K. gahitabbam s°.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> V ° *mostly*.

'so<sup>1</sup> Velāmo mayā nātaṃ sabbam jānāti, tumhe sabbe pi samaggā gantvā etassa<sup>2</sup> santike<sup>3</sup> sippam uggaṇhathā' ti caturāsīti-kumārasahassāni Bodhisattassa niyyādesi.<sup>4</sup> Bodhisatto ācariyam vanditvā caturāsīti-kumārasahassapari-vāro<sup>5</sup> nikkhamitvā ekaṃ āsannaṃ nagaram<sup>6</sup> patvā taṃ<sup>3</sup> nagarasāmikam rājakumāram uggaṇhāpetvā tassa sippe paṇe jāte taṃ<sup>3</sup> tatth' eva<sup>7</sup> nivattesi.<sup>8</sup> Eten' upāyena caturāsīti-nagarasahassāni<sup>9</sup> gantvā caturāsītiyā<sup>10</sup> rājakumārānam sippam paṇam karetvā tasmim tasmim nagare taṃ taṃ nivattetvā Bārāṇasirājakumāram ādāya Bārāṇasim paccāgañchi.<sup>11</sup> Tattha Bārāṇasirājakumāram pariyo-sitasippam rajje abhisīcimsu, Bodhisattassa<sup>12</sup> purohitaṭṭhānam adamsu.

Te pi caturāsītisahassa rājakumārā sakesu<sup>13</sup> sakesu rajjesu abhisekam patvā anusaṃvaccharam Bārāṇasirañño upaṭṭhānam āgacchanti. Te rājānam disvā Velāmassa santikam gantvā 'ācariya! amhe rajjesu patitṭhitā,<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vatvā gacchanti. Tesam gamanāgamanakāle<sup>15</sup> sakatasandamānikagāvigoṇakukkuṭasūkarādayo<sup>16</sup> gaṇhantānam<sup>17</sup> janapado ativiya upadduto<sup>18</sup> hoti. Mahājano sannipatitvā rājaṅgane kandati. Rājā Velāmam pakositvā 'ācariya! upadduto<sup>18</sup> janapado, rājāno gamanāgamanakāle mahāvilopam karonti, manussā sandhāretum na sakkonti, janapadapīlāya<sup>19</sup> upasamane<sup>20</sup> ekaṃ upāyam

<sup>1</sup> T.K. tātā.<sup>2</sup> B.K. tassa.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> K. °eti; M<sub>10</sub> has niyā°, T. nīyyā°.<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> caturāsītisahassakumārāparivāro.<sup>6</sup> K. āsannaṃ nag°.<sup>7</sup> B. tattha.<sup>8</sup> K. nivatteti.<sup>9</sup> T. caturāsītim naṅg°.<sup>10</sup> T. °āsīti-.<sup>11</sup> T. °gacchi; B. reads agamāsi, and continues Manussā kumāram pariyo-sita°.<sup>12</sup> B.K. Velāmassa.<sup>13</sup> T. sake; K. only once sakesu.<sup>14</sup> K. amhesu rajjesu patitṭhitesu.<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. āgamanāgamanakāle; B. āgamanakāle.<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °gonā°.<sup>17</sup> T. °tādīnam, corr. to °tānam.<sup>18</sup> K. °ddūto.<sup>19</sup> T. °pīlāya; K. janapadassa p°.<sup>20</sup> B. °saṃam; K. sametum.

karothā' ti. 'Sādhu, mahārāja! upāyaṃ karissāmi,<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṃ yattakena janapadena attho, taṃ paricchinditvā gaṇhathā' ti. Rājā tathā akūsi. Velāmo caturāsītiyā rājasalfassānaṃ jānapade vicāretvā cakkānābhiyaṃ are viya rañño janapadasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> osārāpesi.<sup>3</sup> Tato paṭṭhāya te rājāno āgacchantaṃ pi<sup>4</sup> attano attano janapaden' eva sañcāranti, amhākaṃ janapado ti vilopaṃ na karonti, rājagāra-vena rañño janapadam pi na piṭenti.<sup>5</sup> Janapadā sanuissinā nissaddā niravā<sup>6</sup> ahesuṃ. Sabbe rājāno haṭṭhatutthā<sup>7</sup> 'yena yena<sup>8</sup> vo<sup>9</sup> ācariya attho, taṃ amhākaṃ vadathā<sup>10</sup> ti pavārayiṃsu. Velāmo sīsaṃ nahāto<sup>11</sup> attano anto<sup>12</sup> nivesane sattaratanaparipūrānaṃ gabbhānaṃ dvārāni vivarāpetvā yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā<sup>13</sup> sañcītaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhaṇaṃ oloketvā āyavayaṃ<sup>15</sup> upadhāretvā 'mayā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ khobhenta dānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭati' ti rañño ārocetvā Gaṅgātīre dvādasasajojanikā uddhanapantiyo kāretvā<sup>16</sup> tasmiṃ tasmiṃ thāne sappimadhuphāṇitatalatīlataṇḍulādīnaṃ thapanatthāya mahākotthāgārāni paṭiṭṭhāpetvā<sup>17</sup> 'etasmiṃ<sup>18</sup> etasmiṃ<sup>18</sup> thāne ettakū<sup>19</sup> ettakā janā saṃvidahatha, yaṃ kiñci manussānaṃ laddhabbaṃ nāma atthi, tato ekasmiṃ pi asati mayhaṃ āroceyyāthā<sup>20</sup> ti manusse saṃvidhāya 'asukadivasato paṭṭhāya Velāmabrāhmaṇassa dānaṃ bhūjantū<sup>21</sup> ti nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā<sup>22</sup> 'dānaggaṃ pariniṭṭhitan' ti dānayuttehi ārocite saḥassagghanaṃ<sup>23</sup> nivā-

<sup>1</sup> T. °ma.<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pade.<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> osārāpesi; B. oroposi.<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °nti, omits pi; K. adds gacchantā pi.<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. piḷ°.<sup>6</sup> T.K. niravā; M<sub>10</sub> nivaravā.<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> haṭṭhā tu°.<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.K. omi.<sup>9</sup> B. omits.<sup>10</sup> T.B. vadethā.<sup>11</sup> B. nahāto.<sup>12</sup> B.K. omi.<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vaddhā.<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °cita; B.K. thāpitaṃ (B. thap°).<sup>15</sup> B. khayavayaṃ.<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kārapetvā.<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °tṭhapetvā.<sup>18</sup> B. ekekasmīṃ.<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. inserts janā.<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °yyathā.<sup>21</sup> B. bhūtan.<sup>22</sup> K. cārāp°.<sup>23</sup> K. °gghanikaṃ both times, adds here vatthaṃ.

setvā pañcasatagghanakam ekamsam kātvā sabbālamkā-  
rabhūsito dānavimamsanattāya phalikavaṇṇassa<sup>1</sup> udakassa  
suvannabhīṅgāram<sup>2</sup> pūretvā 'imasmim loke sace imaṃ  
dānam paṭiggahetum yuttarūpā<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>4</sup> puggalā  
atthi, idaṃ udakam nikkhamitvā paṭhavim gaṇhātu; sace  
n' atthi, evam eva tiṭṭhatū' ti saccakiriyaṃ katvā bhīṅgā-  
ram<sup>5</sup> adhomukham akāsi. Udakam dhammakarakena<sup>6</sup>  
gahitaṃ viya ahosi. Bodhisatto 'suñño vata bho Jambu-  
dīpo, ekapuggalo pi dakkhiṇam paṭiggahetum yuttarūpo n'  
atthi' ti vippatīsāram akatvā 'sace dāyakassa vasenāyaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
dakkhiṇā visujjhissati, udakam nikkhamitvā paṭhavim ga-  
hātu<sup>8</sup>' ti cintesi. Phalikavaṇṇasadisam<sup>9</sup> udakam nik-  
khamitvā paṭhavim gaṇhi. Idāni dānam dassāmī ti dā-  
naggaṃ patvā<sup>10</sup> dānam oloketvā yāguvelāya yāguṃ, khaj-  
jakavelāya khajjakam, bhojanavelāya bhojanam dāpesi.<sup>11</sup>  
Eten' eva nihārena divase divase dānam diyati.<sup>12</sup> Tasmim  
kho pana dānagge 'idaṃ nāma atthi idaṃ<sup>13</sup> n' atthi' ti  
vattabbaṃ n' atthi. Idaṃ<sup>14</sup> dānam ettakamatten' eva  
na<sup>15</sup> niṭṭham gamissatī ti rattasuvannaṃ niharāpetvā su-  
vaṇṇapātīm<sup>16</sup> kārapetvā<sup>17</sup> caturāsīti-suvaṇṇapātisahassādi-  
nam<sup>18</sup> atthāya caturāsīti-rājasahassānam sāsanam pahīni.<sup>19</sup>  
Rājāno 'cirassaṃ vata mayaṃ ācariyena anuggahitā' ti  
sabbam sampādetvā pesesum. Dāne diyamāne<sup>12</sup> yeva satta-  
vassāni sattamāsā atikkantā. Atha brāhmaṇo hiraññaṃ  
bhājetvā dānam dassāmī ti mahante okāse dānam sajjāpesi,  
sajjāpetvā caturāsīti<sup>20</sup>-suvaṇṇapātisahassāni ādim<sup>21</sup> katvā  
koṭito paṭṭhāya adāsi.

<sup>1</sup> P. phal°. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhīṅkāram; T. suvaṇṇam bhīṅkāram.

<sup>3</sup> T. yutarūpa. <sup>4</sup> B.K. °yya.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. bhīṅkāram; K. suvaṇṇabhīṅgāram.

<sup>6</sup> B. dhammakarakena. <sup>7</sup> K. vasena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gaṇhatū.

<sup>9</sup> P. phal°; M<sub>10</sub> °vaddhisadisam; B.K. °vaṇṇasadisam.

<sup>10</sup> K. gantvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. yāpesi.

<sup>12</sup> T. diyy°; B.K. diyy°.

<sup>13</sup> B. inserts nāma.

<sup>14</sup> B. idāni tam.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. °pātīyo.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. kāretvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sahassānam (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>19</sup> T. pahini.

<sup>20</sup> T. °āsītīm.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ādi.

Tattha rūpiyapūraṇī ti rajatakaṭṭhi<sup>1</sup>-rajataphāla<sup>2</sup>-rajatamāsakehi<sup>3</sup> pūraṇi. Pātiyo pana khuddikā<sup>4</sup> ti na salakkhetabbā; ekakarissappamāṇe bhūmibhāge catasso va pātiyo, ṭhapayimsu<sup>5</sup>; pātimakulaṃ<sup>6</sup> navaratanam<sup>7</sup> hoti, mukhavatṭito paṭṭhāya aṭṭharatanam<sup>7</sup>; mukhavatṭiyā<sup>8</sup> chayutto<sup>9</sup> ājaññaratho anupariyāyati.<sup>10</sup> Dadamāno pātiyā bāhirantena vaggavagge paṭiggāhake ṭhapetvā paṭhamam pātiyam<sup>11</sup> pakkhittam datvā<sup>12</sup> pacchā sandhisandhito<sup>13</sup> viyojetvā<sup>14</sup> pātin<sup>15</sup> ti evaṃ caturāsīti<sup>16</sup>-pātisahassāni adāsi.

Rūpiyapāti-ādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Etthāpi<sup>17</sup> ca suvaṇṇapūraṇī ti suvaṇṇakaṭṭhi<sup>18</sup>-suvaṇṇaphāla<sup>19</sup>-suvaṇṇamāsakehi pūraṇi, hiraṇṇapūraṇī ti satta-vidhavararatanassa<sup>20</sup> pūraṇi,<sup>21</sup> soraṇṇālaṃkāraṇī ti suvaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi,<sup>22</sup> kaṃsūpadhāraṇī<sup>23</sup> ti rajatamayakhirapaṭicchakāni<sup>24</sup>; tāsaṃ<sup>25</sup> pana dhenūnam siṅgaṇi suvaṇṇakosakapariyonaddhāni ahesuṃ. Givāya<sup>26</sup> sumanadāmaṃ pilandhiṃsu,<sup>27</sup> catusu pādesu nūpurāni,<sup>28</sup> piṭṭhiyaṃ varadukūlapārutaṃ,<sup>29</sup> kaṇṭhe suvaṇṇaḥaṇṭam<sup>30</sup> bandhiṃsu.

Vatthakoṭisahassānī ti lokavohārena<sup>31</sup> visativatthayugāni ekā<sup>32</sup> koṭi; idha pana dasa dasa<sup>33</sup> sāṭakā<sup>34</sup> ti vuttam.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. rajatataṭṭhi.

<sup>2</sup> B.K. rajatathāla.

<sup>3</sup> B. rajatasarakehi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> khuddakā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. ṭhapīyanti.

<sup>6</sup> T. pātimakulaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> only mukulaṃ; B. pātimakulaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °rattanaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vaddhiyā (also °vaddhito); B.K. pātimukhavatṭiyā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> payutto; K. samyutto (=v.l. in B.).

<sup>10</sup> T. °pariyāti.

<sup>11</sup> B. °yā.

<sup>12</sup> K. katvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. only sandhito.

<sup>14</sup> T. yojetvā.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. detī.

<sup>16</sup> T. °āsītiṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. ettha pi.

<sup>18</sup> T. °kaṭṭhi; B. °taṭṭhi.

<sup>19</sup> K. °thāla.

<sup>20</sup> B. sattaratana-; K. sattavidharatana-.

<sup>21</sup> T. omits.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dhāraṇāni (without ti).

<sup>24</sup> K. rajatamayāni kh°.

<sup>25</sup> B. tāni.

<sup>26</sup> K. givāya.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. pi°.

<sup>28</sup> B. suvaṇṇakharāni.

<sup>29</sup> B. °dukūlaṃ p°.

<sup>30</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ghaṇṭhā; K. °gaṇḍiṃ.

<sup>31</sup> B. °vohārato.

<sup>32</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. eka.

<sup>33</sup> B. omits.

<sup>34</sup> K. addā ekakoṭi.

<sup>35</sup> K. vuttā.

*Khomasukhumānan* ti ādimhi<sup>1</sup> khomādisu yaṃ yaṃ sukhumaṃ, taṃ tad eva adāsi; yāni pan' etāni<sup>2</sup> itthidānaṃ<sup>3</sup> usabhadānaṃ<sup>3</sup> majjadānaṃ<sup>3</sup> samajjadānan ti adānasammatāni,<sup>4</sup> tāni pi esa 'Velāmassa dānamukhe idaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma n' atthi' ti vacanapathaṃ pacchinditum<sup>6</sup> parivāratthāya adāsi.

*Najjo maññe vissandanti* ti nadiyo viya vissandanti.

Iminā ettakena<sup>7</sup> satthā Velāmassa dānaṃ kathetvā gahapati etaṃ mahādānaṃ na añño adāsi,<sup>8</sup> ahaṃ adāsim, evarūpaṃ pana dānaṃ dadanto pi ahaṃ paṭiggahetum yuttarūpaṃ puggalaṃ nālatthaṃ, tvaṃ mādise<sup>9</sup> buddhe lokasmiṃ dissamāne<sup>10</sup> dānaṃ dadamāno kasmā cintesi' ti seṭṭhissa desanaṃ vaḍḍhento *siyā kho pana te* ti ādim āha.

Nanu ca yāni tadā ahesuṃ rūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāra-viññāni,<sup>11</sup> tāni niruddhāni. Kasmā 'ahaṃ<sup>12</sup> tena samayena Velāmo<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇo' ti āhā ti.<sup>14</sup> Paveṇiyā<sup>15</sup> avicchinattā; tāni hi rūpādini nirujjhamānāni imesaṃ paccayaṃ<sup>16</sup> datvā niruddhāni aparāparaṃ avicchinnaṃ<sup>17</sup> paveṇiṃ gahetvā evam āha.

*Na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ sodheti* ti koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo<sup>18</sup> vā<sup>18</sup> devo vā Māro vā uttāhāya taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ sodheti ti vattabbo nāhosi<sup>19</sup>; taṃ hi dakkhiṇaṃ sodhento uttamakoṭiyā Buddho, hetthimakotiya Dhammasenāpati<sup>20</sup>-Sāriputtattherasadiṣo sāvako sodheyya.

*Diṭṭhisampannaṃ* ti dassanasampannaṃ sotāpannaṃ.

*Idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ* ti idaṃ sotāpannassa dinna-dānaṃ lokiyamahājanassa sattamāsādhikāni sattasamvac-

<sup>1</sup> T. ādihi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dāna-.

<sup>5</sup> K. idan.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. mādisake.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. rūpavetanā°; T. °samñāsamkhārāvimñāṇāni.

<sup>12</sup> T.K. ahan.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āhasati.

<sup>16</sup> B.K. °ye.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. na hosi; B. na hoti (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>2</sup> K. pana.°

<sup>4</sup> K. adānan ti sammatāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paricch°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °si ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. diṭṭhamāne.

<sup>13</sup> K. inserts nāma.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. paven° throughout.

<sup>17</sup> B. °echinna.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. omit.

charāṇi ettakaṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ pariccajantena dinnadānato mahapphalaṃ.

Yo ca sataṃ dīḥhisampunnāna<sup>1</sup> ti ettha ekassa sakadāgāmiṣṣe<sup>2</sup> vasena ekūttarasataṃ<sup>3</sup> sotāpanne katvā sotāpannagaṇanā<sup>3</sup> veditabbā.

Iminā upāyena sabbavāresu heṭṭhā heṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> āgate<sup>5</sup> anantarena<sup>6</sup> anantarena<sup>4</sup> salagaṇaṃ katvā puggalagaṇanā veditabbā.

Buddhapamukhaṃ ti ettha sammāsambuddhaṃ saṃghattheraṃ katvā nisinno saṃgho buddhapamukho saṃgho ti veditabbo.

Cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissā ti ettha<sup>7</sup> cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa katavihāro nāma yattha cetiyaṃ patitṭhitam<sup>8</sup> hoti, dhammasavanaṃ<sup>8</sup> kariyati,<sup>9</sup> catuhi disāhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āgantvā appatipucchitvā yeva pāde dhovitvā kuṇḍikāya dvāraṃ vivaritvā senāsanaṃ paṭijaggitvā<sup>11</sup> vasitvā yathāphāsukaṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchanti. So antamaso caturataniyā<sup>13</sup> paṇṇasālā pi hotu,<sup>14</sup> cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa katavihāro t' eva vuccati.

Saraṇaṃ gaccheyyā ti ettha maggenāgataṃ anivattanasaraṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> adhippetam. Apare pan' āhu: attānaṃ niyyādetvā dinnattā saraṇāgamaṇaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti vuttaṃ.

Sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyeyyā ti pañca silāni gaṇheyya; silam pi maggena āgataṃ anivattanasīlam eva kathitaṃ.<sup>16</sup> Apare pan' āhu: sabbasattānaṃ abhayadānassa dinnattā silaṃ<sup>17</sup> tato mahapphalataran ti vuttaṃ.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. °sammānna.

<sup>3</sup> T. °gaṇā.

<sup>5</sup> T. āgato; B.K. āgatona.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> antarena twice; B. anantaro.

<sup>7-7</sup> Missing in B.

<sup>9</sup> K. kariyyati.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds ca; K. adds ca anudisāhi ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. °jaggetvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. °rattaniyā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °āgata-anivattaṇaṃ sur°.

<sup>17</sup> T. silaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sata.

<sup>4</sup> B.K. omit.

<sup>8</sup> B. dhammasanaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. yathāsukhaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B.K. hoti.

<sup>16</sup> T. omits.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

*Gandhūhanamattan*<sup>1</sup> ti gandha-ūhanamattam, dvīh' aṅgu-  
li<sup>2</sup> gandhapinḍam gahetvā upasiṅghanamattam. Apare  
pana<sup>3</sup> 'gadduhanamattan<sup>4</sup> ti pāḷim vatvā gāvīyā ekavā-  
raṃ thana-añchanamattan<sup>5</sup> ' ti attham vadanti.

*Mettacittan*<sup>6</sup> ti sabbasattānaṃ hitānupharāṇacittam; tam  
pana appanāvasen' eva<sup>7</sup> gahitam.

*Aniccasaññan*<sup>8</sup> ti maggassa anantarapaccayabhāvena si-  
khāppattabalavavipassanaṃ<sup>9</sup>; upamāto<sup>10</sup> pana imāni dānā-  
dīni puññāni evaṃ veditabbāni: sace pi<sup>3</sup> hi Jambudīpaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
bheritalasadisam samatalaṃ katvā koṭito paṭṭhāya pallaṅke  
attharitvā ariyapuggale nisīdāpeyya,<sup>12</sup> tattha sotāpannānaṃ  
dasa pantiyo assu, sakadāgāminam pañca, anāgāminam  
aḍḍhateyyā,<sup>13</sup> khīṇāsavānaṃ diyaḍḍhā,<sup>14</sup> paccekabuddhā-  
naṃ ekā panti bhavēyya; sammāsambuddho ekako<sup>15</sup> va;  
ettakassa janassa dinnadānato sammāsambuddhassa din-  
nam<sup>16</sup> eva mahapphalaṃ; itaraṃ pana

Vihāradānaṃ pāṇipātaṃ<sup>17</sup> sikkhā mettāya bhāvanā  
khayato<sup>18</sup> sammasantassa kalaṃ<sup>19</sup> nāgghati<sup>20</sup> soḷasim.\*  
Ten' eva<sup>21</sup> bhagavā parinibbānasamaye dhammānudham-  
mapaṭipatti<sup>22</sup> anuttarā pūjā<sup>23</sup> ti āha.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham<sup>24</sup> evā ti.

*Sīhanādavaggo dutiyo.*

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> gadduhanamattan; T. gandhuhanamattam pi; B. gandho-  
hanamattan.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dvīhi aṅg°.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dohanamattan; B. gaddohana°; K. godohana°.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. thanam añjana°; K. thana-añjana°.

<sup>6</sup> B. mettā°.

<sup>7</sup> T. °vasena.

<sup>8</sup> T. °saṃñā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. sikhāpatta°.

<sup>10</sup> T. upamato.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dīpatalaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °yyam; T. °yyum.

<sup>13</sup> B. °teyyāni.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ḍḍham; T. °ḍḍha.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ekato.

<sup>16</sup> K. dinnadānam.

<sup>17</sup> T. pānātipāta; B. pāṇipāto; K. piṇḍapāto (=v.l. in B.); M<sub>10</sub> ha-  
vihāre tthito (?), and continues bhikkhu mettāya bhāvanā.

<sup>18</sup> T. bhayato.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kalaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> T. nāgghanti.

<sup>21</sup> T. tena va.

<sup>22</sup> T. °ttiṃ.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> subhaddā.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttānam.

## III.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *Uttarakurukā* ti Uttarakuruvāsino. *Adhigaṇhantī* ti adhībhavanti, adhikā<sup>1</sup> visiṭṭhā jeṭṭhakā honti.

*Amamā* ti nittaphā; *Atṭhakathāyaṃ*<sup>2</sup> pana niddukkhā ti vuttam.

*Apariggahā*<sup>3</sup> ti idaṃ mayhan ti pariggaharahitā.

*Niyatāyukā*<sup>4</sup> ti tesam hi nibaddham āyu<sup>5</sup> vassasahassam eva gati pi<sup>6</sup> nibaddhā, tato cavitvā<sup>7</sup> sagge yeva nibbattanti.

*Satimanto* ti devatānaṃ hi ekantasukhatāya<sup>8</sup> sati thirā na hoti, nerayikānaṃ ekantadukkhataya<sup>9</sup>; imesaṃ pana vokiṇṇa-sukhadukkhattā<sup>10</sup> sati thirā hoti.

*Idha brahmacariyavāso* ti Jambudīpe buddha-paccekabuddhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> uppajjanato aṭṭhaṅgikamagga-brahmacariyavāso<sup>12</sup> pi idh' eva hoti.

2. Dutiye<sup>13</sup> *javasampanno* ti padajavena sampanno.

*Na vaṇṇasampanno* ti na sarīravāṇṇena sampanno.

*Purisakhaluṅkesu*<sup>14</sup> *javasampanno* ti ṇāṇajavana<sup>15</sup> sampanno, *na vaṇṇasampanno* ti na guṇavaṇṇasampanno.<sup>16</sup>

Sesaṃ pālinayen' eva veditabbam; yañ c' ettha<sup>17</sup> vat-tabbam siyā, taṃ<sup>18</sup> *Tikanipātavaṇṇanāya*<sup>19</sup> vuttam eva.\*

3. Tatiye *taṇhaṃ paṭiccā* ti dve taṇhā: esanataṇhā<sup>20</sup> esitataṇhā ca. Yāya taṇhāya ajapatha-saṃkupaṭṭhādīni pa-

\* See Vol. II, 381.

<sup>1</sup> T. adhikāra.

<sup>2</sup> T. °kathā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °ggahitā.

<sup>4</sup> T. niyāvatāyukā.

<sup>5</sup> T. āyura.

<sup>6</sup> T. pa-

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omīti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °sukhittāya; B. °sukhitāya.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dukkhittāya; B. °dukkhitāya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °dukkhatāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pana buddhānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. adds ti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> continues *javasampanno* ti *purisajavana sampanno*; *vaṇṇa-sampanno* ti *guṇavaṇṇena sampanno*. Sesaṃ pāli° and so on.

<sup>14</sup> T. °khaluṅkesu.

<sup>15</sup> T. ṇāṇajava°.

<sup>16</sup> B. guṇavaṇṇena samp°.

<sup>17</sup> T. yaṃ hi tattha.

<sup>18</sup> T. taṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B.K. °yaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> T. adds ca.

tipajjitvā bhoge esati gavesati, ayaṃ <sup>1</sup>esanatanhā nāma; yā<sup>2</sup> tesu<sup>2</sup> esitesu gavesitesu paṭiladdhesu tanhā, ayaṃ esitanhā <sup>3</sup>nāma. Idha pana esatanhā<sup>3</sup> dattabbā.

*Pariyesanā* ti rūpādi<sup>4</sup>-ārammaṇapariyesanā; sā<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>1</sup> esatanhāya<sup>5</sup> sati hoti.

*Lābho* ti rūpādi-ārammaṇapaṭilābho<sup>6</sup>; so hi<sup>7</sup> pariyesanāya sati hoti.

*Vinicchayo* pana ñāṇa-tanhā-diṭṭhi-vitakkavasena catubbidho.

Tattha sukhavinicchayaṃ<sup>8</sup> jaññā<sup>9</sup> sukha vinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ<sup>10</sup> sukham anuyuñjeyyā<sup>11</sup> ti ayaṃ ñāṇavinicchayo.

<sup>12</sup>Vinicchayā ti dve vinicchayā: tanhāvinicchayo<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhivinicchayo<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup>; atṭhasata<sup>15</sup> tanhāvicaritāni<sup>15</sup> tanhāvinicchayo, dvāsatthi<sup>16</sup> diṭṭhiyo<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhivinicchayo.

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakkanidāno’ ti\* imasmiṃ pana<sup>7</sup> sutte idha<sup>17</sup> vinicchayo ti<sup>7</sup> vutto<sup>18</sup> vitakko yeva āgato; lābhaṃ<sup>19</sup> labhitvā hi<sup>20</sup> itthānīttamaṃ suandarāsundaraṃ ca vitakkena<sup>21</sup> vinicchinenti<sup>22</sup>: ettakaṃ me rūpārammaṇatthāya bhavissati, ettakaṃ saddhārammaṇatthāya, ettakaṃ mayhaṃ bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ettakaṃ parassa, ettakaṃ paribhuñjissāmi,<sup>23</sup> ettakaṃ nidahissāmi<sup>24</sup> ti. Tena vuttaṃ<sup>25</sup>: *lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo* ti.

\* D. II, 277.

<sup>1-1</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> B. lābhesu.

<sup>3-3</sup> Missing in T.

<sup>4</sup> T. rūpādisu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> esanātanhāya; T. etaranatanhāya.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rūpārammaṇādiṭṭilābho.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>8</sup> T. °ya; M<sub>10</sub> sukhaṃ v°.

<sup>9</sup> T. jañña; M<sub>10</sub> ñāti; B.K. jañña ti; P. jañña sukha-ajjhataṃ sukham anu° and so on.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °tta.

<sup>11</sup> P. °yujeyyā.

<sup>12-12</sup> Missing in T.

<sup>13</sup> T.B.K. add cā.

<sup>14</sup> T.B. add evaṃ āgatāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °satam tanhā, omits vicaritāni.

<sup>16</sup> T. dvādasa.

<sup>17</sup> T. iddhi°.

<sup>18</sup> T. vutte; M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>19</sup> T. bhogaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. ti.

<sup>21</sup> B. °kken° eva.

<sup>22</sup> T. °cchinnan ti, then etthakam me rūp°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi°ti.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi (without ti).

<sup>25</sup> T. uttam.

(*Chandarāgo* ti evaṃ akusalavitakkena vitakkite vatthus-  
miṃ dubbalarāgo <sup>1</sup>ca<sup>2</sup> balavarāgo ca<sup>1</sup> uppajjati; idaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
hi<sup>3</sup> idha chando ti dubbalarāgassādhivacanam.

*Ajjhāñanan*<sup>4</sup> ti aḥam maman ti balavasannitṭhānam.

*Pariggaho* ti taṇhādītṭhivasena<sup>5</sup> pariggahakaranam.

*Macchariyaṃ* ti parehi sādāraṇabhāvassa asahanatā;  
ten' ev' assa Porāṇā evaṃ vacanattam vadanti: idaṃ  
acchariyaṃ mayham eva<sup>6</sup> hotu, mā aññassa<sup>7</sup> acchariyaṃ  
hotū ti pavattattā 'macchariyaṃ' ti vuccati<sup>8</sup> ti.

*Ārakkhā*<sup>9</sup> ti dvārapidahanamañjūsāgopanādivasena<sup>10</sup> suṭ-  
ṭhu<sup>3</sup> rakkhanam.

Adhikarotī ti *adhikaranam*, kāraṇass' etaṃ nānam.

*Ārakkhādhikaranam* ti bhāvanapūṇsakam, ārakkhāhetū<sup>11</sup>  
ti attho.

Daṇḍādānādisu paṭisedhanattam<sup>12</sup> daṇḍassa ādānam  
*daṇḍādānam*,<sup>3</sup> ekatodhārādino satthassa ādānam *sattādhā-*  
*nam*.<sup>3</sup>

*Kalaho* ti kāyakalaho pi vācākalaho pi.

Purimo<sup>13</sup> *viggaho*; pacchimo<sup>13</sup> *vivādo*.

*Tuvantuvan*<sup>14</sup> ti agāravavasena tuvantuvaṃ-vacanam.

4. Catutthe *sattāvāsā* ti sattānam āvāsā,<sup>15</sup> vasanaṭṭhānā-  
nī<sup>16</sup> ti attho.

Tattha<sup>3</sup> suddhāvāsā<sup>17</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> sattāvāso<sup>3</sup> va, asabbakālikattā  
pana<sup>3</sup> na gahitā; suddhāvāsā hi<sup>18</sup> buddhānam khandhāvā-  
raṭṭhānasadisā,<sup>19</sup> asaṃkheyyakappesu<sup>20</sup> buddhesu anibbat-  
tantesu<sup>21</sup> tam ṭhānam suññaṃ<sup>22</sup> hoti. Iti asabbakālikattā  
na gahitā.

• 1-1 Missing in M<sub>10</sub>B. (mentioned by P. as v.l.).

<sup>2</sup> K. omits. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits. <sup>4</sup> T. °sānam, omits ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> taṇhāvasena (=v.l. in P.). <sup>6</sup> T. mayh' eva.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aññassā, omits acchariyaṃ hotū.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (without ti).

<sup>9</sup> T.B. ārakkho.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dvārapidahamañjūsago°.

<sup>11</sup> T. ārakkhā hotū.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> pātānisedh° (!); B.K. paranisedh°.

<sup>13</sup> T. repeats.

<sup>14</sup> T. tivantuvan.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āvāsanaṭṭh°; B. āvasanaṭṭh°.

<sup>16</sup> T. °ṭṭhānam.

<sup>17</sup> K. °so.

<sup>18</sup> T. ti.

<sup>19</sup> K. °vārasadisā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °kappe.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. anibbattesu.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> suñño.

Sesam ettha viññāpaṭṭhitisu vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

5. Pañcame yato ti yasmiṃ kāle.

*Suparicitaṃ hoti* ti suṭṭhu upacitaṃ<sup>1</sup> suvaḍḍhitaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti.

*Kallaṃ vacanāyā* ti yuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> vattum.

*Vitarāgaṃ* ti vigatarāgaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

*Asārāgadhammaṃ*<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> na saṃrajjanasabhāvaṃ.<sup>7</sup>

*Anāvattidhammaṃ*<sup>8</sup> ti anāvattanasabhāvaṃ<sup>9</sup> anibbat-tārahaṃ,<sup>10</sup> appaṭisandhikabhāven' eva<sup>11</sup> nirujjhanasabhāvaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti attho.

Imasmiṃ sutte khināsavo va kathito.

6. Chaṭṭhe *Candikāputto* ti mātunāmasasena paññāto Candikāputtathero.

<sup>13</sup>*Cetasā cittaṃ paricitaṃ*<sup>14</sup> *hoti* ti cittācārapariyāyena<sup>15</sup> cittācārapariyāyo<sup>15</sup> cito<sup>16</sup> vaḍḍhito hoti.<sup>13</sup>

*Cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ*<sup>17</sup> ti cittācārapariyāyena<sup>15</sup> cit-tācārapariyāyo<sup>15</sup> uparūpari<sup>18</sup> cito<sup>19</sup> suvaḍḍhito hoti.

*Nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃ* ti tāni ārammaṇāni tas-sa khināsavassa cittuppādaṃ gahetvā khepetvā<sup>20</sup> ṭhātum na sakkonti.<sup>21</sup>

*Amissīkattan*<sup>22</sup> ti tāni ārammaṇāni anallinattā<sup>23</sup> tehi amissikataṃ.

<sup>1</sup> T. uparicitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vaḍḍhitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. yutta.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> has Virāgaṃ ti vitarāgaṃ; M<sub>10</sub> adds araḥjanasabhāvaṃ, B. adds asaḥjanasabhāvaṃ (both omit the following passage).

<sup>5</sup> K. asarāga°.

<sup>6</sup> K. adds rāgena.

<sup>7</sup> K. sārājjana°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhāvatti°; T. anāpatti°.

<sup>9</sup> T. anāvattasabh°.

<sup>10</sup> T.B. na nibbattiraḥam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apati°; T. °sandhikaṃ n' eva (!); K. °sandhikasabh°.

<sup>12</sup> T. raḥjanasabh°.

<sup>13-13</sup> Missing in K.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. cittavāra° (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>16</sup> T. ṭhito.

<sup>17</sup> K. °citaṃ hoti.

<sup>18</sup> B.K. uparupari.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> suparicito; B.K. sucito.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sakkoti.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> amissī° both times.

<sup>23</sup> T. analīmattā; B. anattikattā.

*Ānejjappattan*<sup>1</sup> ti anīṇjanabhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> nipphandanabhāvaṃ pattam.

*Silāyūpo* ti silāthambho.

*Soḷasaḷakkuko* ti ṭīghato soḷasahattho.

*Heṭṭhānemamgamā* ti āvāṭassa heṭṭhā gatā.

*Upari nemassā* ti<sup>3</sup> upari āvāṭassa.<sup>4</sup>

*Sunikkātattā*<sup>5</sup> ti ayanusalehi koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā<sup>6</sup> sutṭhu nikhātattā.

*Evam eva kho* ti ettha silāyūpo viya khīṇāsavo datṭhabbo, mahāvātā viya chasu dvāresu uppajjanakā<sup>7</sup> kilesā, catuhi disāhi āgantvā vātānaṃ<sup>8</sup> silāyūpaṃ<sup>8</sup> cāletuṃ asamattha-bhāvo viya chasu dvāresu uppajjanakakilesānaṃ khīṇāsavassa cittaṃ cāletuṃ asamatthabhāvo veditabbo.

Imasmiṃ<sup>9</sup> sutte khīṇāsavo va kathito.

7. Sattame *bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavatī* ti cittutrāsabhayaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> puggalaveraṃ ca paṭilabhati.<sup>11</sup>

*Cetasikan* ti<sup>12</sup> cittanissitaṃ.<sup>13</sup>

*Dukkhaṃ* ti kāyavatthukaṃ.<sup>14</sup>

*Domanassan* ti paṭighasampayutta<sup>15</sup>-dukkhaṃ.

Imasmiṃ sutte sotāpattimaggo kathito.

8. Aṭṭhamaṃ bhikkhusaṃghassa kathitaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pana sotāpanno va<sup>16</sup> kathito ti<sup>16</sup> vuttaṃ.<sup>16</sup>

9. Navame *āghātavatthūnī*<sup>17</sup> ti āghātakāraṇāni.

*Āghātaṃ bandhatī* ti kopaṃ bandhati karoti<sup>18</sup> uppādeti.

10. Dasame *āghātaṭṭhavinayā* ti āghātassa ṭṭhavinaya-kāraṇāni.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ānejjapattan; B. āneñjapattan; K. āneñjappattan.

<sup>2</sup> T. anīṇjabhāvaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits upari nemassā ti; T. omits ti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bhavā tassa (!).

<sup>5</sup> T. sunikkātattā and sutṭhu nikhātattā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. omit.

<sup>7</sup> T. uppajjanakil°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vātāsīl°.

<sup>9</sup> B.K. insert pi.

<sup>10</sup> T. °bhayaṃ veraṃ ca; K. °bhayaṃ c' eva.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> only labhati.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °sikam pi.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> citta[nissitaṃ]; B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> K. °ttam.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> agh° throughout.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

*Taṃ kut' ettha labbhā* ti taṃ anattacāraṇaṃ mā ahoṣi ti etasmiṃ puggale kuto labbhā, kena kāraṇena sakkā laddhum, paro nāma parassa attano cittaruciyaṃ anattaṃ karotī ti evaṃ cintetvā āghātaṃ paṭivineti.

Athavā: sacāhaṃ paṭikopaṃ<sup>1</sup> kareyyaṃ, taṃ kopaka-  
raṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ettha puggale kuto labbhā, kena kāraṇena laddhab-  
baṇ<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

<sup>4</sup>*Kuto lābhā* ti pi pāṭho; sacāhaṃ ettha kopam karey-  
yaṃ, tasmiṃ me kopakaṇe kuto<sup>5</sup> lābhā,<sup>6</sup> lābhā<sup>6</sup> nāma  
ke siyū<sup>7</sup> ti attho; imasmiṃ ca<sup>8</sup> atthe *tan* ti nipātamattam  
eva hoti.

11. Ekādasame *anupubbanirodhā* ti anupaṭipāṭinirodhā.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānaṃ<sup>9</sup> evā ti.

*Sattāvāsavaggo tatiyo.*

#### IV.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame *anupubbavīhārā* ti anupaṭipāṭi-  
yā samāpajjitabbavīhārā.

2. Dutīye *yattha kāmā nirujjhantī* ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne kāmā  
vūpasammanti.<sup>10</sup>

*Nirodhetvā* ti appavatte<sup>11</sup> katvā.<sup>11</sup>

*Nicchātā* ti taṇhāditṭhicchātānaṃ<sup>12</sup> abhāvena nicchātā.

*Nibbutā* ti antoparitāpanakilesānaṃ<sup>13</sup> abhāvena nibbutā.

*Nittañhā* ti kāmataṇhāya nittañhā.<sup>14</sup>

*Pāragatā*<sup>15</sup> ti kāme<sup>16</sup> pāraṃ gatā.

*Tad-aṅgenā* ti tena<sup>17</sup> jhānaṅgena.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. *only* kopam (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kāraṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. laddhan; K. sakkā laddhun.

<sup>4</sup> K. *adds* taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ku.

<sup>6</sup> B. *omits*; M<sub>10</sub> *only once*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> siyan.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °smim (*without* ca).

<sup>9</sup> B. uttānattham.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °samanti.

<sup>11</sup> B. appaṭivatte katvā; K. appaṭivattetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ditṭhicchātānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. attaparitāpanakil°; T. antoparipannakil°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Tinnā ti kāme tinnanittinnā; B. Tinnā ti kāmato tinnā;

K. Tinnā ti kāme tinnā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. pāraṃg°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. kāmā°.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ten' aṅgena.

*Ettha kāmā nirujjhanti* ti ettha paṭhamajjhāne kāmā nirujjhanti.

<sup>1</sup>*Te cā* ti ye<sup>1</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajjanti,<sup>2</sup> te kāme nirodhotvā nirodhovā<sup>3</sup> viharanti nāma.

*Pañjaliko*<sup>4</sup> ti paggaḥita-añjali hutvā.<sup>5</sup>

*Paṇḍurūpaseyyā* ti upatṭhāpeyya.<sup>6</sup>

Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

3. *Tatiye Udāyī* ti Lāḷudāyitthero.<sup>7</sup>

*Etad eva kho 'thā*<sup>8</sup> ti etad eva kho ettha.

*Kāmasahagatā* ti kāmanissitā.

*Samudācaranti* ti manodvāre sañcaranti.

*Ābādhāyā* ti ābādhanāya<sup>9</sup> piḷanāya.<sup>10</sup>

*Pariyāyenā* ti kāraṇena.

Evam sabbavāresu attho veditabbo.

Imasmiṃ sutte avedayitasukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> nāma kathitaṃ.

4. *Catutthe pabbateyyā* ti pabbatacārini.<sup>12</sup>

*Na suppatiṭṭhitaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā*<sup>13</sup> ti yathā suppatiṭṭhitā hoti, evaṃ na patiṭṭhāpetvā.<sup>14</sup>

*Taṃ*<sup>15</sup> *nimittan* ti taṃ paṭhamajjhānasamukhātaṃ nimittaṃ.

*Na*<sup>15</sup> *svādhīṭṭhitaṃ*<sup>16</sup> *adhiṭṭhātī* ti yathā suṭṭhu adhiṭṭhitaṃ hoti, na<sup>15</sup> evaṃ adhiṭṭhātī.

*Anabhihiṃsamāno*<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>19</sup> apothento<sup>18</sup> aviheṭhento.<sup>18</sup>

*Mudu cittaṃ hoti na*<sup>19</sup> *kammaññān*<sup>20</sup> ti yathā vipassanā-cittaṃ lokuttaramaggaḥkhaṇe mudu<sup>21</sup> kammakkhamaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ke te ti; B. tatiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. °tī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. omit.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °kū.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. °añjaliṃ katvā; K. °añjaliko hutvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °ṭṭhāpeyyā.

<sup>7</sup> B. Kāḷud°; K. Loḷud°.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. khvetthā; M<sub>10</sub>T. spoiled.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. piḷ°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> avedayika°; T. avedanissita°.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °cārini.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṭṭhāpetvā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. °ṭṭhāpetvā.

<sup>15</sup> T. omits.

<sup>16</sup> T. sammādiṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. anabhihiṃsamāno; K. °hisamāno.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> apothento aheṭhento; T. aheṭhento aviheṭhento; K. anasā-dhento alone.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>20</sup> T.K. kammaññān.

<sup>21</sup> T. °maggakhamuddaṃ; B.K. have mudu.

kamayoggaṃ hoti, evaṃ assa abhiññāpādaṃ catutthaj-jhānacittaṃ<sup>1</sup> mudu<sup>2</sup> hoti kammaññaṃ.

*Appamāṇo samādhī*<sup>3</sup> ti catubrahmavihārasamādhī pi<sup>4</sup> maggaphalasamādhī<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> appamāṇo samādhī nāma; idha pana appamāṇaṃ appamāṇārammaṇaṃ ti iminā pariyāyena suppaguṇo<sup>6</sup> samādhī appamāṇasamādhī ti daṭṭhabbo.

*So appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena*<sup>7</sup> ti imasmiṃ thāne ayaṃ bhikkhu vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ patto.<sup>8</sup>

Idāni khīṇāsavassa abhiññāpaṭipāṭiṃ dassento yassa yassa cā<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha.

5. Pañcame āsavānaṃ khayā ti arahattaṃ.

*Yad*<sup>10</sup>. *eva*<sup>10</sup> *tattha hoti*<sup>5</sup> *rūpagataṃ* ti tasmiṃ paṭhamaj-jhānakkaṇe vatthuvaseṇa vā<sup>8</sup> cittasamuṭṭhānikādivaseṇa vā yaṃ rūpaṃ nāma<sup>8</sup> pavattati; vedanāgatādiṇi sampayut-tavedanādiṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> vaseṇa veditabbāni.

*Te dhamme*<sup>12</sup> ti te rūpādayo pañcakkhandhadhamme.

Aniccato ti ādisu<sup>8</sup> hutvā<sup>8</sup> abhāvākāreṇa *aniccato*, paṭi-pīṇānākaṇa<sup>13</sup> *dukkhato*, rujaṇākaṇa<sup>14</sup> *rogato*, anto dussa-naṭṭhena *gaṇḍato*, anupaviṭṭhaṭṭhena<sup>8</sup> anukantaṇaṭṭhena<sup>15</sup> ca *sallato*, dukkhamanaṭṭhena<sup>16</sup> *aghato*, ābādhanaṭṭhena<sup>8</sup> *ābādhato*, asakaṭṭhena<sup>17</sup> *parato*, palujjanaṭṭhena<sup>18</sup> *palokato*, assāmikaṭṭhena<sup>19</sup> *suññato*, avasavattanaṭṭhena *anattato*.

*Samanupassati* ti balavavipassanāpaññāya passati.

*Tehi dhammehi* ti tehi pañcakkhandhadhammehi.

*Paṭivāpeti*<sup>20</sup> ti nibbānavaseṇa<sup>21</sup> nivatteti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °jjhānamuducitta.

<sup>2</sup> T. muduṃ; K. mudukaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samādhī (*without* ti).

<sup>4</sup> T. °samādhī ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. appaḡuṇa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °bhāvito.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yassa yassā; K. yaṃ yass' evā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yeva.

<sup>11</sup> K. samyutta°.

<sup>12</sup> T. dhammā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. paṭipīl°; B. paṭipīl°; K. paripīl°.

<sup>14</sup> K. rujj°.

<sup>15</sup> T. °kampanaṭṭhena.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. dukkaṭṭhena.

<sup>17</sup> T. āsakaṭṭhena; M<sub>10</sub> ana[ttā]ṭṭhena; B. anattaṭṭhena.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> palujj°.

<sup>19</sup> K. asā°.

<sup>20</sup> T. paṭivāreti; B. paṭipādeti; K. paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

<sup>21</sup> B. nipphanna°; K. nibbindana°.

*Amatāya*<sup>1</sup> *dhātuyā* ti nibbānadhātuyā.

<sup>2</sup>*Cittaṃ upasaṃharatī* ti<sup>3</sup> ñāṇena ānisaṃsaṃ disvā otāreti.

*Sanāṇ* ti paccāñikasantatāya santam.

*Paṇītan*<sup>4</sup> ti atappakaṇ.

*So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti* ti so tasmim paṭhamajjhāne ṭhito taṃ balavavipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Aparo nayo: *so tēhi dhammehi* ti yasmā aniccato ti ādisu aniccato palokato ti dvīhi padehi aniccalakkhaṇaṃ kathitaṃ, dukkhato ti ādihi chahi dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ, parato suññato anattato ti tihi anattalakkhaṇaṃ, tasmā so tēhi evaṃ tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā diṭṭhehi antosamāpattiyaṃ pañcakkhandhadhammehi.

*Cittaṃ paṭivāpeti*<sup>5</sup> ti cittaṃ paṭisaṃharati moceti apaneti.

*Upasaṃharatī* ti vipassanācittaṃ<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> savanavasena<sup>8</sup> thutivasena pariyattivāsena paññattivāsena ca 'santaṃ nibbāna' ti evaṃ asaṃkhatāya amatāya dhātuyā<sup>2</sup> upasaṃharati,<sup>9</sup> maggacittaṃ<sup>10</sup> nibbānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇavasena<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītan<sup>13</sup>' ti na<sup>7</sup> evaṃ vadati, iminā pan' ākārena<sup>13</sup> taṃ paṭivijjhanto tattha cittaṃ upasaṃharatī ti attho.

*So tattha ṭhito* ti tassā tilakkhaṇārammaṇāya<sup>14</sup> vipassanāya ṭhito.

*Āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti* ti anukkamaṇa cattāro magge bhāvetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti.<sup>15</sup>

*Ten' eva*<sup>16</sup> *dhammarāgena* ti samathavipassanā-dhamme<sup>17</sup> cāṇḍarāgena.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> amanāpāya.

<sup>2-2</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub> and B.

<sup>3</sup> K. adds here balavavipassanāpaññāya passati.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṇītan.

<sup>5</sup> K. patitthāpeti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cittan.

<sup>7</sup> K. omits.

<sup>8</sup> K. vasana°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ti ti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. only cittaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ārammaṇavasena; B. ārammaṇavasena' eva.

<sup>12</sup> T. paṇītan; B. paṇītan evan; M<sub>10</sub>B. continue ti iminā, omitting na evaṃ vadati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. pakārena; K. pakāren' etaṃ paṭi°.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. tilakkhaṇāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. °ti ti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> tena.

<sup>17</sup> B. omits; M<sub>10</sub> ante.

*Dhammanandiyā*<sup>1</sup> ti tass' eva vevacana<sup>2</sup>; samathavipasanāsu hi sabbaso chandarāgaṃ pariyādātum sakkonto<sup>2</sup> arahattaṃ<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti,<sup>2</sup> asakkonto anāgāmi<sup>3</sup> hoti.

*Tiṇapurisake*<sup>4</sup> vā ti potthakarūpe<sup>5</sup> vā. • • •

°Dūre kaṇḍam<sup>7</sup> pāteti<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> *dūrepāti*.<sup>9</sup>

Avirādhitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vijjhati<sup>10</sup> ti *akkhaṇavedhī*.<sup>11</sup>

*Yad*<sup>12</sup> *eva*<sup>12</sup> *tattha hoti vedanāgatan* ti idha rūpaṃ<sup>13</sup> na gahitaṃ. Kasmā? samatikkantattā<sup>14</sup>; ayaṃ hi heṭṭhā rūpāvacarajjhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> samāpajjitvā rūpaṃ atikkamitvā<sup>16</sup> arūpāvacarasamāpattiṃ<sup>17</sup> samāpanno<sup>18</sup> ti<sup>19</sup> samathavase-nāpi tena<sup>20</sup> rūpaṃ samatikkantaṃ, heṭṭhā rūpaṃ sammasitvā taṃ atikkamma<sup>21</sup> idāni arūpaṃ sammasati<sup>22</sup> ti vipasanāvasenāpi tena<sup>20</sup> rūpaṃ samatikkantaṃ,<sup>23</sup> āruppe<sup>24</sup> pana sabbaso pi<sup>25</sup> rūpaṃ n' atthi<sup>26</sup> ti taṃ sandhāyāpi<sup>27</sup> idha<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ na gahitaṃ.

Atha nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam kasmā na gahitaṃ ti? Sukhumattā; yasmiṃ hi cattāro pi<sup>28</sup> arūpakkhandhā sukhumā<sup>2</sup> na sammasanūpagā.<sup>29</sup> Ten' ev' āha: *iti kho bhikkhave yāvataṃ saṇṇāsamāpattiṃ tāvataṃ aṇṇāpaṭivedho* ti. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yāvata<sup>30</sup> sacittakasaṃāpatti nāma atthi, tāvata<sup>31</sup> olārike<sup>32</sup> dhamme sammasato aṇṇāpaṭivedho hoti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dhammena nīyāti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °mi.

<sup>5</sup> K. tiṇapotthaka°.

<sup>7</sup> B. kaṇḍe.

<sup>8</sup> T. pāteti (*without* ti).

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. avirāgitaṃ v° (!).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vedi; T. °vedhi.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rūpaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rūpajjhānaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> arūpaṃ; B. arūpāvacaraṃ.

<sup>18</sup> K. samāpajjanto.

<sup>20</sup> B. nena; K. anena.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ti (*without* ti).

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> āruppaṃ; B. arūpaṃ.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> n' atthi (*without* ti).

<sup>28</sup> P. omits.

<sup>30</sup> T. yāva.

<sup>32</sup> T. ol°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> K. °purisarūpake.

<sup>6-8</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. °pāti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yeva.

<sup>14</sup> T. samatikkanto.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atikkamati.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. pi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. atikkamitvā.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. K. atikkantaṃ.

<sup>25</sup> T. after rūpaṃ.

<sup>27</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. sandhāya pi.

<sup>29</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. K. °sanopagā.

<sup>31</sup> T. tāva te.

arahattaṃ sampājjati<sup>1</sup>; nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ<sup>2</sup> pana sukhumattā saññāsamāpatti<sup>3</sup> ti na<sup>4</sup> vuccati.

*Jhāyīh' ete<sup>5</sup> ti jhāyīhi<sup>6</sup> jhānābhiratehi<sup>7</sup> etāni.<sup>8</sup>*

*Vuṭṭhāyā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> tato<sup>6</sup> samāpattito vuṭṭhāya.<sup>10</sup>*

*Samakkhātābbāni<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> samuā akkhātābbāni<sup>12</sup>; 'santāni paṇitāni<sup>13</sup>' ti evaṃ<sup>14</sup> kevaḷaṃ<sup>14</sup> ācikkhitābbāni thometābbāni<sup>15</sup> vaṇṇetābbāni<sup>16</sup> ti.*

6. Chatṭhe *sambādhe* ti pañcākāmaguṇasambādhe.

*Okāsādhigamo* ti okāsassa adhigamo.

*Sattānaṃ visuddhiyā* ti sattānaṃ visuddhiṃ<sup>17</sup> pāpanatthāya.

*Samatikkamāyā* ti samatikkamanatthāya.

*Atthagamāyā<sup>18</sup>* ti atthaṃ gamanatthāya.

*Ñāyassa adhigamāyā* ti saḥavipassanakassa<sup>19</sup> maggassa<sup>20</sup> adhigamanatthāya.<sup>21</sup>

*Ñibbānassa sacchikiriya<sup>22</sup>* ti apaccayaṇibbānassa<sup>22</sup> pac-cakkhakaranatthāya.

*Tad eva nāma cakkhuṃ<sup>23</sup> bhavissati* ti taññeva pasāda-cakkhu<sup>24</sup> asambhinnaṃ<sup>25</sup> bhavissati.

*Te rūpā* ti tad eva<sup>26</sup> rūpārammaṇaṃ āpūthaṃ āgamis-sati.<sup>27</sup>

*Taṅ c' āyatanaṃ no<sup>28</sup> paṭisaṃvedissati<sup>29</sup>* ti taṅ ca rūpāya-tanaṃ na jānissati.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> sammajj°; T. samāpajj°.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °āyatanaṇaṇi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> samāpatti, without ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> jhāyīhi; B. jhāyī.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>7</sup> B. °rato tehi.

<sup>8</sup> T. ete.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uṭṭhāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit; K. sammadakkhātābbāni ti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ni ti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> etāni.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eva kevaḷaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ni, omits vaṇṇetābbāni.

<sup>16</sup> T. °ni, without ti.

<sup>17</sup> T.K. °ddhi.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> atthaṃg°; B.K. atthaṅg°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vipassanāya.

<sup>20</sup> T. maggapaṇṇāssa.

<sup>21</sup> T. °gamatthāya.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> appacc°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cakkhu.

<sup>24</sup> T. cakkhuṃ; M<sub>10</sub> B. paññācakkhu.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> abhinnaṃ.

<sup>26</sup> M<sub>10</sub> te va; B. tato.

<sup>27</sup> B. bhavissati.

<sup>28</sup> T. na.

<sup>29</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °saṃvediyati.

Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

*Udāyī* ti Kāludāyitthero.<sup>1</sup>

*Saññī-m-eva nu kho* ti sacittako<sup>2</sup> yeva nu kho; *ma-kāro*<sup>3</sup> padasandhimattaṃ.

*Kim*<sup>4</sup>-*saññī* ti katarasaññāya<sup>5</sup> saññī hutvā.

*Sabbaso rūpasaññānan* ti idaṃ kasmā gaṇhi,<sup>6</sup> kim<sup>7</sup> paṭhamajjhānādisamaṅgino rūpādipaṭisaṃvedanā<sup>8</sup> hoti ti. Na<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>; yāva<sup>9</sup> pana kasīnarūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti, tāva rūpaṃ samatikkantaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāma na hoti. Taṃ<sup>7</sup> asamatikkantaṭāya<sup>11</sup> paccayo bhavituṃ<sup>12</sup> sakkhissati, samatikkantaṭā<sup>13</sup> pana<sup>14</sup> taṃ<sup>15</sup> n' atthi nāma<sup>16</sup> hoti; natthitāya paccayo bhavituṃ<sup>17</sup> na sakkoti ti dassetuṃ idaṃ eva<sup>18</sup> gaṇhi.

*Jaṭilagāhiyā*<sup>19</sup> ti Jaṭilagaha<sup>20</sup>-nagaravāsini.<sup>21</sup>

*Na cābhināto*<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> ādisu rāgavasena na<sup>23</sup> abhināto, dosavasena na<sup>24</sup> apanāto.

<sup>25</sup>Saṃsaṃkhārena sappayogena<sup>26</sup> kilese niggaṇhitvā vāretvā ṭhito, <sup>27</sup>kilesānaṃ pana<sup>14</sup> chinnante<sup>28</sup> uppanno<sup>29</sup> ti na *saṃsaṃkhāraṇiggayhavārītavato*.<sup>30</sup>

*Vimuttatā ṭhito*<sup>31</sup> ti kilesehi vimuttatā yeva patiṭṭhito.<sup>32</sup>

*Thitattā santusito*<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> patiṭṭhitattā<sup>7</sup> yeva santuṭṭho nāma jāto.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Kāludāyithero.

<sup>3</sup> T. °khāro.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> katasaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omī.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yaṃ; B. yā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °kkantattā.

<sup>13</sup> T. °kkantā; K. asaṃmatī°.

<sup>15</sup> K. adda ca.

<sup>17</sup> T. bhavitun.

<sup>19</sup> B. Jaṭilavāsikā.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vāsini.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. an-.

<sup>25</sup> B.K. add na.

<sup>27</sup> T. adda tāt.

<sup>29</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uppannattā.

<sup>30</sup> M<sub>10</sub> na saṃsaṃkhāra°; T. na saṃsaṃkhāra°; B. °niggayhavārīvāṭo.

<sup>31</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vimuttatā hoti (without ti).

<sup>32</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. ṭhito.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cittako; T. saṃñicittako.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omī.

<sup>6</sup> T. gaṇhi ti; M<sub>10</sub> B. gaṇhatī ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. °saṃvedī (M<sub>10</sub> °di) nāma.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. asamatikk°, omī na.

<sup>12</sup> B. adda na.

<sup>14</sup> T. omits.

<sup>16</sup> T. adda na. •

<sup>18</sup> T. idham eva.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. only Jaṭila.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cābhinako.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> c'.

<sup>26</sup> T. sampay°.

<sup>28</sup> M<sub>10</sub> chindante; B. pacchinnante (omits pana).

*Santusitattā ne paritassatī* ti<sup>1</sup> santutṭhattā<sup>2</sup> yeva paritāsaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāpajjati.<sup>3</sup>

*Ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhī*<sup>4</sup> kiṃ-phalo ti iminā ayaṃ therī<sup>5</sup> phalaphalaṃ<sup>6</sup> yeva<sup>6</sup> gahetvā 'idaṃ phalaṃ kiṃ<sup>7</sup> nāmā' ti pucchamānā viya arahattaphalasamādhīṃ gahetvā 'ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhī kiṃ-phalo vutto bhagavatā' ti pucchati.

*Aññāphalo*<sup>8</sup> vutto ti aññā vuccati arahattaṃ,<sup>9</sup> arahattaphalasamādhī nāṃ' eso<sup>10</sup> vutto bhagavatā ti attho.

*Evam-saññī pi* ti imāya arahattaphalasaññāya<sup>11</sup> saññī pi tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedetī<sup>12</sup> ti evaṃ imasmiṃ sutte arahattaphalasamādhī<sup>14</sup> kathito ti.

7. Sattame *lokāyatikā*<sup>13</sup> ti lokāyatapāṭhakā.<sup>14</sup>

*Satatan* ti sadā.

*Samītan* ti nirantaram.

*Tiṭṭhat' etan* ti tiṭṭhatu etaṃ<sup>15</sup>; mā etaṃ paṭṭhapetha,<sup>16</sup> ko vo<sup>17</sup> eten' attho.<sup>18</sup>

*Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi*<sup>19</sup> ti ahaṃ vo catusacca-dhammaṃ desissāmi.

*Daḥhadhammo*<sup>20</sup> ti daḥhadhanuṃ gahetvā ṭhito.

*Dhanuggaho*<sup>21</sup> ti issāso; daḥhadhanu<sup>22</sup> nāma dvisahassatthāmaṃ<sup>23</sup> vuccati,<sup>24</sup> dvisahassatthāmaṃ nāma yassa<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> adds kiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> santutṭho.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> paritassam nāpajjati; T. paritassanā uppajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. °dhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. theri.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °phalaṃ űeva; K. °phalaññeva; B. only phalaññeva.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> kiṃ; T. omits; B.K. kiṃ-phalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. āññāphalo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nāma so.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °phalapaṇṇāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °saṃvedī.

<sup>13</sup> T. lokāyatanikā.

<sup>14</sup> B. lokāvūḍakā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. evaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. vadapetha.

<sup>17</sup> T. omits; M<sub>10</sub> ko te; B. ko vā.

<sup>18</sup> T.B.K. etena attho.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °mi (without ti); T.B. desessami and desessami; K. desissamī, but desessami.

<sup>20</sup> T. °dhammā.

<sup>21</sup> T. °ggato.

<sup>22</sup> T. °dhanuṃ.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. omī.

<sup>24</sup> T. omits.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>10</sub> repeats nāma assa.

āropitassa jiyābandho lohasisādīnaṃ bhāro, daṇḍe gaheṭvā  
yāna kaṇṭhappamāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ukkhittassa paṭhavito muccati.

*Sikkhito* ti dasa dvādasa<sup>2</sup> vassāni ācariyakule<sup>3</sup> uggahita-  
sippo.

*Katahattho* ti eko sippam eva ugganḥāti,<sup>4</sup> katahattho na  
hoti, ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> pana<sup>5</sup> katahattho<sup>5</sup> cinnavasibhāvo.<sup>6</sup>

*Katūpāsano*<sup>7</sup> ti rājakulādisu<sup>8</sup> dassitasippo.

*Lahukena asanena*<sup>9</sup> ti anto susiraṃ katvā tūlādīhi pūre-  
tvā katalakkhaparikkamma<sup>10</sup> sallahukakaṇḍena; evaṃ ka-  
taṃ hi eka-usabhaḡāmi<sup>11</sup> dve usabhāni<sup>12</sup> gacchati . . .  
pe<sup>13</sup> . . . aṭṭha-usabhaḡāmi<sup>14</sup> soḷasa usabhāni<sup>15</sup> gacchati.

*Appakasireṇā* ti niddukkheṇa.

*Atipāteyyā* ti atikkameyya. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā so  
dhanuggaḥo taṃ vidatthacaturāṅgulaṃ chāyaṃ siḡham eva  
atikkameti,<sup>16</sup> evaṃ<sup>2</sup> sakalacakkavālaṃ<sup>17</sup> siḡhasiḡham<sup>18</sup> atik-  
kamanasamatthēna<sup>19</sup> padajavēna<sup>20</sup> samannāgato.

*Sandhāvanikāyā* ti padasā dhāvanēna.<sup>21</sup>

*Evam āhaṃsū* ti evaṃ vadanti.

8. Aṭṭhame *samupabbūḥo*<sup>22</sup> *ahosi* ti paccupaṭṭhito ahoṣi.

*Samḡameyyāma* ti samḡamaṃ kareyyāma yujjheyyāma.

*Apayaṃsvevā*<sup>23</sup> ti palāyimsu yeva.

*Uttareṇa*<sup>24</sup> *mukhā*<sup>24</sup> ti<sup>24</sup> *uttarāmukhā*<sup>25</sup> hutvā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ppamāṇā; B. °ppamāṇā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cāriyakule.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eko sippe ugganḥati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omit.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub> cinna°; M<sub>10</sub> K. °vasi°.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. katup°.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> rājaparisaṭṭim.

<sup>9</sup> B. ās°.

<sup>10</sup> T. katalākhāp°.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. omiṭ gāmi.

<sup>12</sup> T. usabhaḡāmi.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. B. omit.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> aṭṭhusabha; B. aṭṭhusabhā pi (both omiṭ gāmi).

<sup>15</sup> B. addṣ pi.

<sup>16</sup> B. °kkāmeti.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vāla.

<sup>18</sup> T. siḡham siḡham; M<sub>10</sub> B. K. siḡham alone.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits samatthēna.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. only javēna.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>10</sub> dhāvanē.

<sup>22</sup> B. °byūḥo; K. °byūḥo.

<sup>23</sup> T. apayaṃsu yevā; M<sub>10</sub> B. apayaṃsu yevā; K. apassimsvevā  
(= v. l. in B.).

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. uttānamukha ti; B. K. uttarābhimukhā ti.

<sup>25</sup> T. uttarā°.

*Abhiṇanti' evā*<sup>1</sup> ti anubandhanti yeva.

*Bhīruttānagaḷenā*<sup>2</sup> ti bhīruttānaṃ bhayanivāraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> gatena.<sup>4</sup>

*Akaraṇīyā* ti yuddhena kiñci akattabbā.

Kasmā pan' esa<sup>5</sup> saṃgāmo hoti ti. Asurā hi pubbe Tāvatiṃsabhavanavāsino.<sup>6</sup> Te cittapāṭaliyā<sup>7</sup> pupphana-kāle dibbapāricchattakapupphaṃ<sup>8</sup> anussaranti. Tato uppannakodhā<sup>9</sup> 'gaṇhatha deve<sup>10</sup>' ti sammukhasammukhaṭṭhānen' eva<sup>11</sup> Sineruṃ abhirūhanti.<sup>12</sup> Devā pi nikkhamanti. Tesam gopālakadāraṇānaṃ aññamaññaṃ akkadanḍakehi<sup>13</sup> paharaṇasadisam yuddham hoti. Sakko deva-rājā heṭṭhā pañcasu ṭhānesu ārakkham ṭhapetvā upari devapuram parivāretvā attasadisā vajirahatthā<sup>14</sup> paṭimā ṭhapāpesi.<sup>15</sup> Asurā heṭṭhā pañca ṭhānāni paṭibāhivā abhirūḷhā.<sup>16</sup> Indapaṭimāyo disvā nivattitvā asurapuram eva gacchanti.

*Dakkhiṇena*<sup>17</sup> mukhā ti dakkhiṇāmukhā<sup>18</sup> lutvā.

*Apadaṃ vadhivā*<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>20</sup> nippadaṃ<sup>21</sup> niravasesaṃ vadhitvā.<sup>19</sup>

*Adassanaṃ gato* ti Māro pi vaṭṭapādakaṃ<sup>22</sup> katvā rūpāvacara-catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa cittaṃ jānāti, tad eva vipassanāpādakaṃ katvā samāpannassa cittaṃ jānāti; arūpāvacarasamāpatti pana vaṭṭapādā<sup>23</sup> vā<sup>24</sup> hoti,<sup>24</sup> vipas-

<sup>1</sup> K. abhibhayant' evā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. bhīruttāna° and bhīruttānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °nivāraṇe; T. abhayaṃ nivaraṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. paṭiṭṭhānagatena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. pana nesam; K. pana tesam.

<sup>6</sup> T. °bhavarāṇaṅgaravāsino; B. Tāvatiṃsavāsino.

<sup>7</sup> K. °pāṭaliyā.

<sup>8</sup> T. °pupphā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °kopā.

<sup>10</sup> B. devā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °ṭṭhāne yeva; K. °ṭṭhāne va.

<sup>12</sup> B.K. °ruhanti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B.K. °only danḍakehi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °hattha.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> B. ṭhapesi (B. tha°).

<sup>16</sup> B. °rūḷhā; M<sub>10</sub> °rūḷhanti; K. °ruhantā.

<sup>17</sup> T. dakkhiṇena.

<sup>18</sup> T.K. dakkhiṇa°.

<sup>19</sup> K. bandhitvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>21</sup> T. nippada-.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vaddha°.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>10</sub> va.

<sup>24</sup> B. hotu.

sanāpādā vā taṃ samāpannassa Māro cittaṃ na jānāti. Tena vuttam: adassanam<sup>1</sup> gato<sup>1</sup> pāpimato ti.

9. Navame āraññakassā<sup>2</sup> ti araññavāsino.

Gocarapasutassā ti gocaragahanatthāya gacchantassa.<sup>3</sup>

Hatthikalabhā<sup>4</sup> ti mahantā<sup>5</sup> mahantā<sup>6</sup> nāgā.<sup>6</sup>

Hatthicchāpā ti taruṇapotakā.<sup>7</sup>

Obhaggobhaggan ti nāmetvā nāmetvā<sup>8</sup> ṭhapitam.<sup>9</sup>

Ogāhaṃ uttiṇṇassā<sup>10</sup> ti ogāhitabbattā 'ogāhan<sup>11</sup>' ti lad-dhanāmaṃ udakatittham uttiṇṇassa.<sup>12</sup>

Ogāhā<sup>13</sup> uttiṇṇassā<sup>13</sup> ti udakatitthato uttiṇṇassa.

Vūpakattho ti vavakattho<sup>14</sup> hutvā.

Idāni yasmā Dasabalassa hatthināgena kiccaṃ n' atthi—  
sāsane pana<sup>15</sup> taṃ-sarikkhakam puggalam<sup>16</sup> dassetuṃ idam āgatam,<sup>17</sup> tasmā taṃ puggalam dassento evam eva kho ti ādim āha.

10. Dasame Malatesū<sup>18</sup> ti Malataratthe.<sup>19</sup>

Idh' eva tāva<sup>20</sup> tvam Ānanda hoti ti idam bhagavā<sup>21</sup> Tapus-sassa<sup>22</sup> gahapatino<sup>23</sup> 'idha ṭhitena Ānandena saddhim kathāsallāpo bhavissati, tatonidānam aham mahantaṃ dhammapariyāyam desessāmi<sup>24</sup>' ti ñatvā āha.

Upasamkamī ti so kira bhuttapātarāso 'Dasabalassa

<sup>1</sup> T. adassanato (!).

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> araññ°; T. aramñ°.

<sup>3</sup> B. anubandhati yeva (for gacch°).

<sup>4</sup> T. °kalabhā (or °kalahā); M<sub>10</sub> °kalābhā; P. °kalābhā; K. °kula-bhā pi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>K. mahanta°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; K. mahantā hatthipotakā.

<sup>7</sup> T. reads Hatthipotā ti hatticchāpā (M<sub>10</sub> hatthicchāpā).

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omit.

<sup>9</sup> T. ṭhitam (=v.l. in P.).

<sup>10</sup> T. okinnassā.

<sup>11</sup> T. obhaggāha.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ssā ti; M<sub>10</sub> uttiṇṇassā ti.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> ogāha-uttiṇṇassa (without ti).

<sup>14</sup> B. vūpakattho.

<sup>15</sup> T. between tam and sari°.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>17</sup> K. āhatam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Malakesū; B. Mallesū; K. Mallakesū.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> Malakaratthe; T. Malaratthe; B. Mallaratthe; K. Mallaka-ratthe.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>10</sub> idh'°e[va tāva].

<sup>21</sup> T. bhagavatā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. Tapussa.

<sup>23</sup> K. °patissa.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. dassessāmi.

upatṭhānam gamiṣṣāmi<sup>1</sup> ti nikkhamanto<sup>1</sup> dūrato va theram disvā yen' āyaṣmā Ānando, ten' upasaṃkami.

*Papāto viya<sup>2</sup> khāyati yadidaṃ nekkhamman* ti yaṃ idaṃ pabbajjasaṃkhātānaṃ nekkhammaṃ,<sup>3</sup> taṃ amhākaṃ mahā-papāto viya okkāyitvā<sup>4</sup> pakkhāyitvā<sup>5</sup> upatṭhāti.

*Nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandatī* ti pabbajjāya<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ ārammaṇavasena<sup>7</sup> pakkhandati; tad ev' ārammaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> ka-tvā<sup>9</sup> paśidati, tad eva<sup>10</sup> patiṭṭhāti,<sup>11</sup> paccanīkadhammehi ca<sup>12</sup> vimuccati.

*Etaṃ<sup>13</sup> santan* ti<sup>14</sup> etaṃ<sup>15</sup> nekkhammaṃ<sup>15</sup> santaṃ<sup>15</sup> vigatadarathapariḷāhan ti<sup>16</sup> passantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ.

*Bahunā<sup>17</sup> janena visabhāgo<sup>18</sup>* ti tayidaṃ<sup>19</sup> bahunā mahā-janena saddhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ visabhāgaṃ, asadisana<sup>20</sup> ti attho.

*Kathāpābhatan* ti kathāmūlaṃ.

*Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandatī* ti tassa evaṃ vitakkentassāpi mayhaṃ pabbajjāya cittaṃ na otarati.

*Etaṃ<sup>13</sup> santan* ti *passato* ti sādhu nekkhamman ti parivittakkaṇavasena<sup>21</sup> etaṃ nekkhammaṃ santan ti passantas-sāpi.<sup>22</sup>

*Ānāsevito* ti na āsevito<sup>23</sup> na phassito<sup>24</sup> na sacchikato.

*Adhigammā* ti adhigantvā patvā<sup>9</sup> sacchikatvā.

*Tam āseveyyan* ti taṃ ānisaṃsaṃ seveyyaṃ bhajeyyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> T.B. nikkhanto.

<sup>2</sup> T. viyā ti, omits khāyati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> nekkhamman.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. ogāhitvā; K. sukkhāyitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. omits.

<sup>6-8</sup> Missing in M<sub>10</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> K. ārammaṇākaranaṇavasena.

<sup>8</sup> B.K. tad eva ār°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. tath' eva; K. tatth' eva.

<sup>11</sup> T.B. tiṭṭhāti; K. santiṭṭhāti.

<sup>12</sup> K. omits.

<sup>13</sup> T. evaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. adds passato ti.

<sup>15</sup> T. omits.

<sup>16</sup> T. °pariḷāhan ti; B.K. add here etaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>10</sub> bahu.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> viya vibhāgo; T. pi sabhāvo.

<sup>19</sup> T. taṃ idha.

<sup>20</sup> B. °bhāgasadisana.

<sup>21</sup> T.K. parivittakkaṇavasena.

<sup>22</sup> B. °ntassa pi.

<sup>23</sup> T. ase°.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>10</sub> passito; B. phassikato, omits na sacchikato.

Yam me<sup>1</sup> ti yena kāraṇena mayham.<sup>2</sup>

Adhigamin<sup>3</sup> ti adhigaṇhiṃ.<sup>4</sup>

Śāssa<sup>5</sup> me hoti ābādho ti so mayham ābādhanatṭhena ābādho hoti.

Avitakke cittaṃ na<sup>6</sup> pakkhandatī ti avitakkavicāre<sup>7</sup> duttiyajjhāne ārammaṇavasena cittaṃ na<sup>6</sup> pakkhandati.

Vitakkesū<sup>8</sup> ti vitakkavicāresu.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham<sup>9</sup> evā ti.

Mahāvaggo catuttho.<sup>10</sup>

### V.

1. Pañcamassa<sup>11</sup> paṭhame Udāyī ti Kāḷudāyitthero.

Avidā<sup>12</sup> ti aññāsi.

Bhūrimedhaso ti mahāpañño.<sup>13</sup>

Yo jhānam abuddhā buddho<sup>14</sup> ti yo<sup>15</sup> jhānam abujjhi.<sup>16</sup>

Patilīnanisabho<sup>17</sup> ti ekibhāvavasena<sup>18</sup> patilino<sup>17</sup> c' eva uttamatṭhena ca<sup>19</sup> nisabho.

Munī ti Buddha-muni.

Pariyāyenā ti ekena kāraṇena<sup>20</sup>; kāmasambādhasa<sup>21</sup> hi<sup>22</sup> abhāvamatten' eva<sup>22</sup> paṭhamajjhānam okāsādhigamo nāma, na<sup>19</sup> sabbathā sabbam.

Tatrāp' atthi<sup>23</sup> sambādho ti tasmim<sup>24</sup> pi paṭhamajjhāne<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> K. yam me.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yam.

<sup>3</sup> T. °gamī; B.K. °gammā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °gaccha; K. °gacchi.

<sup>5</sup> T. sāssa.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits.

<sup>7</sup> T. °vicāra.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> savitakk°.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttānam.

<sup>10</sup> T. sattamo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. atṭhamassa.

<sup>12</sup> B. avidvā.

<sup>13</sup> T. °paññā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> yo jhānam anupucchati, without ti (!); B. yo jhānam abujjhi, omits buddho; K. yo jhānam anubujjhi buddho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> so.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> anubujjhi.

<sup>17</sup> B.K. paṭi°.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>10</sub> eki°.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits.

<sup>20</sup> B. continues kāmaṃ sambādhiyatī ti ābhogamatten' eva paṭhamajjh°.

<sup>21</sup> T. °sambodhasa.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>10</sub> omits; T. hi abhāvappatten' eva.

<sup>23</sup> T. tatrāpatti; K. tatrāpatthi.

<sup>24</sup> T. tasmim (without pi).

<sup>25</sup> T. °jjhānam; K. adds sati pi.

sambādho paṭipīḷanā<sup>1</sup> atthi yeva; tattha p' atthi<sup>2</sup> ti pi pāṭho.

*Kiñ ca tattha sambādho* ti tasmim̐ pana jhāne kiṃ sambādho nāma.

*Ayam ettha sambādho* ti ayam vitakka-vicārānaṃ<sup>3</sup> aniruj-jhanabhāvo<sup>4</sup> sambādho sampīḷā<sup>5</sup> nāma.

Iminā upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo.

*Nippariyāyenā* ti na ekena kāraṇena<sup>6</sup>; atha kho āsavak-khayo nāma sabbasambādhānaṃ pahīnattā sabbenā sabbam̐ eko<sup>7</sup> okāsādhigamo nāmā ti.

2. Dutīye *yathā yathā*<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> tad āyatannan<sup>9</sup> ti yena<sup>10</sup> yena kāraṇena<sup>11</sup> yena<sup>10</sup> yen' ākārena<sup>12</sup> tam̐ paṭhamajjhāna-samkhātāṃ āyatanaṃ hoti.

*Tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā*<sup>13</sup> viharatī ti tena<sup>14</sup> tena kāraṇena tena<sup>14</sup> ten' ākārena<sup>14</sup> tam̐ samāpattim̐ sahaajātanā-makāyena phassitvā<sup>13</sup> viharati, samāpajjati ti attho.

*Kāyasakkhi vutto*<sup>15</sup> *bhagavatā pariyāyenā* ti yasmā yena<sup>16</sup> nāmākāyena paṭhamajjhānaṃ sacchikataṃ, tasmā iminā pariyāyena<sup>17</sup> kāyasakkhi vutto ti.<sup>18</sup>

*Nippariyāyenā* ti yattakaṃ kāyena sakkhikātabbāṃ, sab-bassa katattā ayam̐ nippariyāyena kāyasakkhi nāma.

3. Tatiye *paññāya ca*<sup>19</sup> *naṃ*<sup>19</sup> *pajānātī* ti<sup>20</sup> paṭhamajjhānavi-passanāpaññāya pajānāti.<sup>21</sup>

Idhāpi pariyāya-nippariyāyatā<sup>22</sup> purimanayen' eva veditabbā; yathā ca idha, evaṃ<sup>23</sup> ito paresu<sup>24</sup> pi.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °pīlanattho (*without* atthi); T. °pīlanā; B. paṭipīḷanaṃ; K. paṭipīḷanā.

<sup>2</sup> T. tatthapattī; B. tatrāpitthī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °vicārānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B.K. aniruddhabhāvo.

<sup>5</sup> T. °pīḷo.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>10</sub>T. *omit.* na; K. na eken' ākārena.

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits.*

<sup>9</sup> T. tadāyatanaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub>B. *omit.*

<sup>11</sup> T. yenākāraṇena.

<sup>12</sup> T. yenākāre.

<sup>13</sup> B.K. phusitvā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> *omits*; B. tena kāraṇena.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>10</sub> vutte; T. yutto.

<sup>16</sup> T.B.K. tena.

<sup>17</sup> B. nayena.

<sup>18</sup> K. *omits.*

<sup>19</sup> K. pana; M<sub>10</sub> *omits* ca.

<sup>20</sup> B. *adds* tam̐; K. *adds* tam̐ tam̐.

<sup>21</sup> B.K. jānāti.

<sup>22</sup> T. °nippariyāya; B. °nippariyāyā.

<sup>23</sup> T. etam̐.

<sup>24</sup> K. paresu.

4. Catuttham ubhayanayena<sup>1</sup> veditabbaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

Ettha ca ubhatobhāgavimutto ti ubhatobhāgehi samatha-vipassanānaṃ paccanīkakilesehi vimutto; pariyosāne pana samāpattiya rūpakāyato ariyamaggena nāmakāyato vimutto<sup>3</sup> yeva<sup>4</sup> ubhatobhāgavimutto ti<sup>5</sup> veditabbo.

5-10. Pañcamādisu sandiṭṭhiko ti sāmam<sup>6</sup> passitabbako.

Nibbānan ti kilesanibbānaṃ.

Pārinibbānan ti tass' eva<sup>7</sup> vevacanam.

Tadaṅganibbānan ti paṭhamajjhānādinā tena tena<sup>8</sup> aṅgena nibbānaṃ.

Diṭṭhadhammanibbānan ti tasmiññev' attabhāve<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ.

Sesam sabbattha uttānattham<sup>10</sup> evā ti.

Pañcamo<sup>11</sup> vaggio.

Paṭhamo<sup>12</sup> pañṇāsako niṭṭhito.

## VI.

Ito paresu khemaṇ ti nirupaddavaṃ.

Khemappatto ti khemabhāvaṃ patto.

Sikkhādubbalyānā<sup>13</sup> ti sikkhāya dubbalabhāvakāraṇāni.<sup>14</sup>

Sesam sabbattha uttānam<sup>15</sup> evā ti.

Manorathapūraṇiyyā Aṅuttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Navakanipāta<sup>16</sup>-vanṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> B. ubhayena; K. ubhayanayen' eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. °bbo (!).

<sup>3</sup> T. vimuttā; K. vimuttattā.

<sup>4</sup> T. yena; M<sub>10</sub> ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. sayam.

<sup>7</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>8</sup> K. omits.

<sup>9</sup> K. imasmim yev' attabhāve; B. imasmim yeva, omits attabhāve.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>10</sub> uttānam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.P.K. dasamo (!).

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T.P. dutiya°; K. dutiyo (!).

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. °dubbalatānī.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>10</sub> °karaṇāni.

<sup>15</sup> B.K. uttānattham.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>10</sub> T. Navanipāta.